

Acquisitions and Bibliographic Services Branch

395 Wellington Street Ottawa, Ontario K1A 0N4 Bibliothèque nationale du Canada

Direction des acquisitions et des services bibliographiques

395, rue Wellington Ottawa (Ontario) K1A 0N4

Your file - Votre reference

Our file Notice reference

#### NOTICE

The quality of this microform is heavily dependent upon the quality of the original thesis submitted for microfilming. Every effort has been made to ensure the highest quality of reproduction possible.

La qualité de cette microforme dépend grandement de la qualité de la thèse soumise au microfilmage. Nous avons tout fait pour assurer une qualité supérieure de reproduction.

**AVIS** 

If pages are missing, contact the university which granted the degree.

S'il manque des pages, veuillez communiquer avec l'université qui a conféré le grade.

Some pages may have indistinct print especially if the original pages were typed with a poor typewriter ribbon or if the university sent us an inferior photocopy.

La qualité d'impression de certaines pages peut laisser à désirer, surtout si les pages originales ont été dactylographiées à l'aide d'un ruban usé ou si l'université nous a fait parvenir une photocopie de qualité inférieure.

Reproduction in full or in part of this microform is governed by the Canadian Copyright Act, R.S.C. 1970, c. C-30, and subsequent amendments.

La reproduction, même partielle, de cette microforme est soumise à la Loi canadienne sur le droit d'auteur, SRC 1970, c. C-30, et ses amendements subséquents.

# **Canadä**

#### UNIVERSITY OF ALBERTA

# RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN IMMUNE DYSFUNCTION AND HYPERTENSION IN SPONTANEOUSLY HYPERTENSIVE RATS

BY



A thesis submitted to the Faculty of Graduate Studies and Research in partial fulfilment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy

DEPARTMENT OF PHYSIOLOGY

EDMONTON, ALBERTA

FALL, 1994



Acquisitions and Bibliographic Services Branch

395 Wellington Street Ottawa, Ontario K1A 0N4 Bibliothèque nationale du Canada

Direction des acquisitions et des services bibliographiques

395, rue Wellington Ottawa (Ontario) K1A 0N4

Your file - Votre reference

Our life. Notre reference

The author has granted an irrevocable non-exclusive licence allowing the National Library of Canada to reproduce, ioan, distribute or sell copies of his/her thesis by any means and in any form or format, making this thesis available to interested persons.

L'auteur a accordé une licence irrévocable et non exclusive permettant **Bibliothèque** à la nationale du Canada reproduire, prêter, distribuer ou vendre des copies de sa thèse de quelque manière et sous quelque forme que ce soit pour mettre des exemplaires de cette disposition thèse à la des personnes intéressées.

The author retains ownership of the copyright in his/her thesis. Neither the thesis nor substantial extracts from it may be printed or otherwise reproduced without his/her permission. L'auteur conserve la propriété du droit d'auteur qui protège sa thèse. Ni la thèse ni des extraits substantiels de celle-ci ne doivent être imprimés ou autrement reproduits sans son autorisation.

ISBN 0-315-95290-3



|      | $T_{\perp}$ | X'as |
|------|-------------|------|
| Name | Jin         | //   |

Dissertation Abstracts International is arranged by broad, general subject categories. Please select the one subject which most nearly describes the content of your dissertation. Enter the corresponding four-digit code in the spaces provided.

Physiology SUBJECT TERM



## **Subject Categories**

### THE HUMANITIES AND SOCIAL SCIENCES

| FIRM DECISION.   |  |
|--|--|
| COMMUNICATIONS AND THE Architecture Art History Cinema Dance Fine Arts Information Science Journalism Library Science Mass Communications Music Speech Communication Theater   | 0729<br>0900<br>0378<br>0357<br>0357<br>0391<br>0399<br>0708   |
| EDUCATION General Administration Adult and Continuing Agricultural Ari Bilingual and Multicultural Business Community College Curriculum and Instruction Early Childhood Elementary Finance Guidance and Counseling Health History of Home Economics Industrial Language and Literature Mathematics Music Philosophy of Physical | 0514<br>0516<br>0517<br>0273<br>0282<br>0688<br>0275<br>0727<br>0518<br>0524<br>0277<br>0519<br>0680<br>0745<br>0520<br>0278<br>0279<br>0280 |

| D DOUNE DUING   |                              |
|---|------------------------------|
| Psychology Reading Religious Sciences Secondary Sucial Sciences Sociology of Special Teacher Training Tests and Measurements Vocational | 0533<br>0534<br>0340<br>0529 |
| LANGUAGE, LITERATURE AND  |                              |
| LINGUISTICS   |                              |
| Language  |                              |
| General   | 0679                         |
| Ancient   | 0289                         |
| Linguistics Modern  | 0270                         |
| Literature  | 0271                         |
| General   | 0401                         |
| Classical   | 0294                         |
| Comparative   | 0295                         |
| Madievol  | UZ7/                         |
| Modern  | 0298                         |
| African   | 0310                         |
| American  | 0305                         |
| Canadian (English)  | 0352                         |
| Asian Canodian (English) Canodian (French) English  | 0355                         |
| English   | 0593                         |
| Germanic  | (311                         |
| Latin American  | 0312                         |
| Middle Fastern  | - 0315                       |
| Romance   | 0313                         |
| Slavic and East European  | 0314                         |

| PHILOSOPHY, RELIGION AND  |         |
|---------------------------|---------|
| THEOLOGY                  |         |
| Philosophy                | 0422    |
| Religion                  |         |
| General                   | 0318    |
| General                   | 0321    |
| Сю-су                     | 0319    |
| Clergy<br>History of      | .0320   |
| Philosophy of             | . 0322  |
| Philosophy of<br>Theology | . 0469  |
| SOCIAL SCIENCES           |         |
| American Studies          | . 0323  |
| Anthropology              |         |
| Archaeology               | . 0324  |
| Cultural                  | UJZ0    |
| Physical                  | 0327    |
| Business Administration   |         |
| General                   | .0310   |
| Accounting                | .02/2   |
| Banking                   | .0//0   |
| Management                | .0454   |
| Marketing                 | .0338   |
| Canadian Studies          | . 0383  |
| Economics                 | 0501    |
| General                   | . 0501  |
| Agricultural              | . 0203  |
| Commerce Business         | .0303   |
| Finance                   | .0300   |
| History                   | 0507    |
| LaborTheory               | 0511    |
| Eullinea                  | 0358    |
| Folklore                  | 0336    |
| Geography<br>Gerontology  | 0351    |
| History                   | . 0001  |
| General                   | 0578    |
| General                   | . 557 0 |
|                           |         |

| 0579<br>0581<br>0582<br>0328<br>0331<br>0332<br>0334<br>0335<br>0336<br>0337<br>0585<br>0398 |
|--|
| 0615   |
| 0616<br>0617<br>0814<br>0452   |
| 0626<br>0627<br>0938<br>0631   |
| 0628<br>0629<br>0630   |
| 0700<br>0344<br>0709<br>0999<br>0453   |
|  |

# THE SCIENCES AND ENGINEERING

| BIOLOGICAL SCIENCES                               |       |
|---|-------|
| Agriculture                                       |       |
| General   | 0473  |
| Agronomy Animal Culture and                       | 0285  |
| Animal Culture and                                |       |
| Nutrition   | 04/5  |
| Animal Pathology                                  | 0476  |
| Food Science and                                  |       |
| Technology Forestry and Wildlife                  | 0359  |
| Forestry and Wildlife                             | 0478  |
| Plont Culture                                     | 04/9  |
| Plant Fathology                                   | 0480  |
| Plant Physialogy                                  | 0817  |
| Range Management                                  | 0777  |
| Plant Physialogy Range Management Wood Technology | 0746  |
| Biology   |       |
| General   | 0306  |
| Anatemy   | 0287  |
| Biostatistics                                     | 0306  |
| Botany  | 0309  |
| Cell  | 03/9  |
| Ecology   | 0329  |
| Entomology  | 0353  |
| ( innetics  | UJOY  |
| Limnology   | 0/93  |
| Microbiology                                      | 0410  |
| Molecular   | 0307  |
| Neuroscience                                      |       |
| Oceanography                                      | 0416  |
| Physiology Radiation Veterinary Science           | 0433  |
| Radiation   | 0821  |
| Velerinary Science                                | 0//8  |
| Zoology   | 04/2  |
| Biophysics  | 3704  |
| General   | 0740  |
| Medical   | U/ OU |
| EARTH SCIENCES                                    |       |
| Biogeochemistry                                   | 0425  |
| Geochemistry                                      | 0004  |
| Geochemistry                                      | 0770  |

| Geodesy Geology Geophysics Hydrology Mineralogy Paleobotany Paleoecology Paleontology Paleozoology Palynology Physical Geography Physical Oceanography | 0372<br>0373<br>0388<br>0411<br>0345<br>0426<br>0418 |
|--|--|
| HEALTH AND ENVIRONMENTAL   | L  |
| SCIENCES   |  |
| Environmental Sciences   | . 0768   |
| General  | . 0566   |
| Audiology  | .0300  |
| Chemotherapy   | 0992   |
| Dentistry  | .056/  |
| Education  | 0740   |
| Hospital Management<br>Human Development   | 0758   |
| Immunology   | .0982  |
| Immunology<br>Medicine and Surgery   | . 0564   |
| Mental Health  | .034/  |
| Nursing  | . 0569   |
| Nutrition  | 0370   |
| Nutrition Obstetrics and Gynecology Occupational Health and  | . 0360   |
| Thernov  | .0354  |
| Ophthalmology  | .0381  |
| Therapy<br>Ophthalmology<br>Pathology  | .0571  |
| rnamacology  | . 0417   |
| Pharmacy<br>Physical Therapy   | 0392   |
| Public Health  | 0573   |
| Radiology  | .0574  |
| Recreation   | .0575  |
|  |  |

| Speech Pathology Toxicology Home Economics | 0383<br>0386 |
|--|--------------|
| PHYSICAL SCIENCES                          |              |
| Pure Sciences                              |              |
| Chemistry                                  | 0.405        |
| General                                    | 0483         |
| Agricultural                               | 0494         |
| Analytical                                 | 0400         |
| Inorganic                                  | OARR.        |
| Nuclear                                    | 0738         |
| Organic                                    | 0490         |
| Pharmaceutical                             | .0491        |
| Physical                                   |              |
| Polymer                                    | 0495         |
| Radiation                                  | 0754         |
| Mathematics                                | 0405         |
| Physics                                    | 0.00         |
| General                                    | 0605         |
| Acoustics                                  | 0980         |
| Astronomy and                              | 0404         |
| Astrophysics<br>Atmospheric Science        | BOAO         |
| Atomic                                     | 0748         |
| Electronics and Electricity                | 0607         |
| Flementary Particles and                   |              |
| High EnergyFluid and Plasma                | 0798         |
| Fluid and Plasma                           | 0759         |
| Molecular                                  | 0609         |
| Nuclear                                    | 0610         |
| Optics                                     | 0752         |
| Radiation                                  | 0/56         |
| Solid State                                |              |
| Statistics                                 |              |
| Applied Sciences Applied Mechanics         |              |
| Applied Mechanics                          | 0346         |
| Computer Science                           | 0984         |
|  |              |

| Engineering  |                |
|--|----------------|
| General  | .053/          |
| Aerospace<br>Agricultural  | 0530           |
| Automotive   | 0540           |
| Biomedical   |                |
| Chemical   | .0542          |
| Civil<br>Electronics and Electrical  | .0543          |
| Electronics and Electrical   | .0544          |
| Heat and Thermodynamics  | .0348          |
| Hydraulictndustrial  | 0546           |
| Marine   | .0547          |
| Materials Science  | .0794          |
| Mechanical   |                |
| Metallurgy   | .0743          |
| Mining   | 0551           |
| Nuclear<br>Packaging   | OE 40          |
| Petroleum  | 0765           |
| Petroleum Sonitary and Municipal System Science Geotechnology Operations Research Plastics Technology Textile Technology | .0554          |
| System Science   | . 0790         |
| Geotechnology  | . 0428         |
| Operations Research  | .0/96          |
| Taytile Technology   | . 0793<br>NOON |
| Textile rectillology   |                |
| PSYCHOLOGY   |                |
| General  | .0621          |
| Behavioral   |                |
| Clinical   | 0420           |
| Evperimental   | 0623           |
| Developmental Experimental Industrial  | .0624          |
| Personality  | . 0625         |
| Physiological<br>Psychobiology   | .0989          |
| Psychobiology  | .0349          |
| Psychometrics  | 0451           |
| JOCIUI   |                |



UNIVERSITY OF ALBERTA

**RELEASE FORM** 

Name of Author: Jin Xiao

Title of Thesis: Relationship between Immune Dysfunction and

Hypertension in Spontaneously Hypertensive Rats

Degree: Doctor of Philosophy

Year This Degree Granted: 1994

Permission is hereby granted to the University of Alberta library to reproduce single copies of this thesis and to lend or sell such copies for private, scholarly or scientific research purposes only.

The author reserves all other publication and other rights in association with the copying of the thesis, and except as hereinbefore provided neither the thesis nor substantial portion thereof may be printed or otherwise reproduced in any material from whatever without the author's prior written permission.

(Student's Signature)

604 F Michener Park Edmonton, Alberta Canada, T6H 5A1

Date: October, 1994.

#### UNIVERSITY OF ALBERTA

#### FACULTY OF GRADUATE STUDIES AND RESEARCH

The undersigned certify that they have read, and recommend to the Faculty of Graduate Studies and Research for acceptation, a thesis entitled "Relationship between Immune Dysfunction and Hypertension — Spontaneously Hypertensive Rats" submitted by Jin Xiao in partial fulfilment of the requirement for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy.

Dr. P. K. T. Pang (Supervise)

Dr. C. G. Benishin

Dr. D. T. Finegood

Dr. L. Guilbert

Dr.-R. Z. Lewanczuk

Dr. J. de Champlain (External Examiner)

Dr. S. Harvey

Date: October, 1994.

To

My Parents

Fukun Xiao and Junping Li

and

My Husband

Jianshi Huang

Without Whose Love

This Thesis Would Not Have Been Written

blood pressure.

SHR VSMC significantly inhibited the proliferation response of SHR and WKY lymphocytes. SHR VSMC also produced significantly higher amounts of NO. The increase in NO synthesis in VSMC was significantly correlated with the rise in blood pressure in SHR. VSMC of rats with salf-induced hypertension also exhibited elevated NO production. These findings suggested that high blood pressure may influence the expression of inducible NO synthase in VSMC in an attempt to compensate for elevated blood pressure.

Elevated NO synthesis in SHR macrophages and VSMC suggested that a general activation of the inducible NO synthesis system may exist in SHR. The lymphocyte depression was the result of this activated NO synthesis, especially NO synthesis by macrophages. This abnormality in immune system, therefore, is not causally associated with hypertension or *vice versa* in SHR.

#### **ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS**

First and foremost my special gratitude goes to my supervisor, Dr. P.K.T.Pang, for his excellent supervision, guidance, understanding and support throughout the years. Most of all I am grateful to him for his encouragement, for his caring and support in many aspects of my life.

I wish to express my deepest gratitude to late Dr. T. Wegmann for his insightful perspective to my thesis work, excellent suggestions and valuable discussion.

Many thanks to Dr. L. Guilbert for his excellent suggestions and guidance to improve this thesis. I would also like to extend my gratitude to people in his laboratory where I finished my last set of experiments, especially to Mrs. Ann Smith for her technical assistance.

I would also express my gratitude to Dr. C. G. Benishin for her encouragement and advice during the years.

My thanks also goes to Dr. D.T. Finegood, Dr. R.Z. Lewanczuk and Dr. J. de Champlain, for their time in reviewing my thesis and their constructive criticisms.

I am especially indebted to Dr. R. Pang for her excellent editing this thesis and all my publications. I would also thank her for her patience and continuous effort to improve my English.

I would like to thank Dr. L. Kline for his advice, suggestion and encouragement during the years. I would also thank him for his effort to improve my English and to edit my manuscripts.

I would like to extend my thanks to Dr. E. Karpinski for his good advice and his generosity letting me use his computer and printer.

I wish to thank all the colleagues in Dr. Pang's laboratory for making my time here enjoyable. Special appreciation is extended to Mr. C. Wu for his technical assistance and to Mr. L. Gu for photo finishing.

I would like to thank Ms. T. Findlay, Ms. A. Aarbo, Ms. F. Wang and people in general office for their help.

My deepest gratitude also goes to my family for their love, support and encouragement, especially to my father, Fukun Xiao, for his understanding and assistance on raising my little daughter.

My most sincere appreciation is expressed to my husband, Jianshi Huang, for his love, encouragement and understanding, especially for his support of my aspirations and respect for who I am and what I do.

Finally, I thank my lovely daughter, Cher X Huang, who makes my life so enjoyable and meaningful.

# **TABLE OF CONTENTS**

# CHAPTER I. INTRODUCTION

| I.  | Gener      | al Int | roduction                                     |
|-----|------------|--------|---|
| II. | Blood      | Press  | ure Control and Hypertension                  |
|     | <b>A</b> . |        | ral Mechanisms                                |
|     | В.         | Conti  | rol and Changes of Vascular Resistance        |
|     |            | in Hy  | pertension                                    |
|     |            | l.     | Neuromechanisms                               |
|     |            | 2.     | Humoral factors 8                             |
|     |            |        | a. Renin-angiotensin system                   |
|     |            |        | b. Parathyroid hypertensive factor            |
|     |            |        | c. Vasopressin                                |
|     |            |        | d. Ouabain-like factor                        |
|     |            |        | e. Insulin                                    |
|     |            |        | f. Serotonin                                  |
|     |            |        | g. Kallikrein-kinin system                    |
|     |            |        | h. Atrial natriuretic peptide (ANP)           |
|     |            |        | and brain natriuretic peptide (BNP) 16        |
|     |            |        | i. Medullipin II                              |
|     |            | 3.     | Endothelium                                   |
|     |            |        | a. Endothelin                                 |
|     |            |        | b. Cyclooxygenase products                    |
|     |            |        | i. Prostacyclin (prostaglandin I <sub>2</sub> |
|     |            |        | [PGI <sub>2</sub> ])                          |
|     |            |        | ii. Thromboxane $A_2$ (TXA <sub>2</sub> )     |
|     |            |        | iii. Superoxide anions                        |
|     |            |        | c. Endothelium-derived hyperpolarizing factor |
|     |            |        | (EDHF)  |
|     |            | 4.     | Vascular smooth muscle                        |
|     | C.         | • •    | Oxide (NO)                                    |
|     | •          | 1.     | NO synthase                                   |
|     |            |        | a. Isoforms                                   |
|     |            |        | b. Amino acid sequences                       |
|     |            |        | c. Regulation of NO                           |
|     |            | 2.     | NO functions                                  |
|     |            | 2.     | a. Immune system                              |
|     |            |        | b. Nervous system                             |
|     |            |        | c. Cardiovascular system                      |
|     |            | 3.     | NO and hypertension                           |
|     |            | J.     | no and hyperchiston                           |
| III | Immun      | e Svet | em and Hypertension 34                        |

|       | A.<br>B.<br>C.<br>D.       | Human Essential Hypertension34The Spontaneously Hypertensive Rat (SHR)37Hypertension After Partial Renal Infarction40Mineralocorticoid Salt Hypertension42 |
|-------|----------------------------|--|
| IV.   | Object                     | ives   |
|       |                            | CHAPTER II. MATERIALS AND METHODS  |
| I.    | Anima                      | ıls 44   |
|       | A.<br>B.<br>C.             | SHR and Wistar-Kyoto (WKY)   |
| II.   | Blood                      | Pressure Measurement   |
| III.  | Cell P                     | reparation   |
|       | A.<br>B.<br>C.<br>D.<br>E. | Spleen Cells and Thymocytes46T-enriched Lymphocytes47Macrophage-Depleted Lymphocytes48Macrophages49Vascular Smooth Muscle Cells (VSMC)49                   |
| IV.   | Lympi                      | nocyte Proliferation Study   |
| v.    | VSMC                       | C Growth and Proliferation Study   |
|       | A.<br>B.<br>C.             | VSMC Growth  |
| VI.   | Interle                    | ukin-2 (IL-2) Production and Quantification 54   |
| VII.  | Immu                       | nocytochemical Staining  |
|       | A.<br>B.<br>C.             | Coating Slide  |
| VIII. | Mixed                      | Cell Culture 58  |
|       | A.<br>B.                   | Macrophage-Lymphocyte  |

|      | C.                            | VSMC-Lymphocyte  | 59       |  |  |
|------|-------------------------------|--|----------|--|--|
| iX.  | NO Production and Measurement |  |          |  |  |
|      | A.<br>B.<br>C.<br>D.          | NO Production by Spleen Cells  | 60<br>60 |  |  |
| X.   | T-Cell                        | Ablation and Assessment  | 61       |  |  |
|      | A.<br>B.                      | Antibody Treatment Assessment of T-Cell Ablation                                   | 61<br>62 |  |  |
| XI.  | Reager                        | nts  | 63       |  |  |
| XII. | Statisti                      | cal Analysis   | 63       |  |  |
| СНА  | PTER                          | III. CHARACTERIZATION OF IMMUNE FUNCTION IN SHR                                    |          |  |  |
| I.   | Introdu                       | action   | 64       |  |  |
| II.  | Experimental Design           |  |          |  |  |
| III. | Results                       |  | 68       |  |  |
| IV.  | Discus                        | sion   | 69       |  |  |
| C    | CHAPT                         | ER IV. MACROPHAGES AND NITRIC OXIDE PATHWAY IN LYMPHOCYTE ABNORMALITY OF SHR       |          |  |  |
| I.   | Introdu                       | action   | 91       |  |  |
| II.  | Experi                        | mental Design  | 92       |  |  |
| III. | Results                       |  | 94       |  |  |
| IV.  | Discuss                       | sion   | 97       |  |  |
|      | СНАР                          | TER V. INTERACTION OF LYMPHOCYTE AND VSMC:<br>THE ROLE OF THE NITRIC OXIDE PATHWAY |          |  |  |
| I.   | Introdu                       | ction  | 16       |  |  |

| II.  | Experimental Design  |
|------|--|
| III. | Results 119  |
| IV.  | Discussion   |
|      | CHAPTER VI. RELATIONSHIP OF IMMUNE DYSFUNCTION, NO SYNTHESIS ALTERATION AND HYPERTENSION |
| I.   | Introduction   |
| II.  | Experimental Design  |
| III. | Results 151  |
| IV.  | Discussion   |
|      | CHAPTER VII. THE ROLE OF T-CELLS IN THE ALTERATION OF NO SYNTHESIS IN SHR MACROPHAGES    |
| I.   | Introduction   |
| II.  | Experimental Design  |
| III. | Results 191  |
| IV.  | Discussion   |
| СН   | IAPTER VIII. GENERAL CONCLUSIONS AND DISCUSSION 204                                      |
|      | REFERENCES 218   |

# LIST OF TABLES

| Table III-1 | Effect of culture supernatant fr | om SHR or WKY spleen |
|-------------|----------------------------------|----------------------|
|             | cell culture on lymphocyte proli | feration response 8  |

# LIST OF FIGURES

| Fig. III-1.  | The proliferation response of spleen cells from SHR and WKY in response to Con A                                  |
|--------------|---|
| Fig. III-2.  | The proliferation response of spleen cells from SHR and WKY in response to IL-2                                   |
| Fig. III-3.  | The proliferation response of spleen cells from SHR and WKY in response to PHA or PDB plus ionomycin 78           |
| Fig. III-4.  | The effect of IL-2 on the proliferation response of spleen cells in response to Con A                             |
| Fig. III-5.  | The effect of IL-1 on the proliferation response of spleen cells in response to Con A                             |
| Fig. III-6.  | The mixed culture of spleen cells from SHR and WKY 82   |
| Fig. III-7.  | IL-2 production by spleen cells from SHR and WKY 83   |
| Fig. III-8.  | The proliferation response of thymocytes from SHR and WKY in response to Con A                                    |
| Fig. III-9.  | The proliferation response of T-enriched lymphocytes from SHR and WKY in response to Con A 85                     |
| Fig. III-10  | The proliferation response of thymocytes from SHR and WKY in response to IL-2                                     |
| Fig. III-11. | The proliferation response of T-enriched lymphocytes from SHR and WKY in response to IL-2 87                      |
| Fig. III-12. | The proliferation response of thymocytes from SHR and WKY in response to PHA or PDB plus ionomycin 88             |
| Fig. III-13. | The proliferation response of T-enriched lymphocytes from SHR and WKY in response to PHA or PDB plus ionomycin 89 |
| Fig. III-14. | The effect of removal of macrophages on the proliferation response of spleen cells in response to Con A 90        |
| Fig. IV-1.   | Negative control of immunoperoxidase staining for spleen cells. 102   |

| Fig. IV-2.  | The expression of ED1 or ED2 antigen on spleen cells 103  |
|-------------|---|
| Fig. IV-3.  | The expression of ED1 or ED2 antigen on non-adherent cells 104  |
| Fig. IV-4.  | The expression of ED1 or ED2 antigen on adherent cells 105  |
| Fig. IV-5.  | Negative control of immunoperoxidase staining for adherent cells 106  |
| Fig. IV-6.  | Effect of macrophages on the proliferation response of lymphocytes from SHR and WKY   |
| Fig. IV-7.  | Effect of L-NMMA on the proliferation response of SHR and WKY spleen cells  |
| Fig. IV-8.  | Effect of D-NMMA on the proliferation response of SHR and WKY spleen cells  |
| Fig. IV-9.  | Effect of L-NMMA on the proliferation response of spleen cells or macrophage-depleted lymphocytes obtained from SHR and WKY |
| Fig. IV-10. | Effect of L-NMMA on the proliferation response of thymocytes obtained from SHR and WKY                                      |
| Fig. IV-11. | The effect of L-NMMA exposure with time on the proliferation response of SHR and WKY spleen cells 112                       |
| Fig. IV-12. | Effect of L-NMMA on the inhibition of lymphocyte proliferation response caused by SHR macrophages                           |
| Fig. IV-13. | Nitric oxide production by macrophages from SHR and WKY 114   |
| Fig. IV-14. | Nitric oxide production by spleen cells from SHR and WKY 115  |
| Fig. V-1.   | Effect of non-irradiated VSMC on the proliferation response of lymphocytes  |
| Fig. V-2.   | Effect of irradiation on VSMC proliferation 131   |
| Fig. V-3.   | Effect of irradiated VSMC on the proliferation response of WKY lymphocytes  |
| ig. V-4.    | Effect of irradiated VSMC on the proliferation response of SHR lymphocytes  |

| Fig. V-5.  | Dose dependent effect of VSMC on the proliferation response of lymphocytes from SHR and WKY              |
|------------|--|
| Fig. V-6.  | Effect of L-NMMA on the interaction of VSMC and WKY lymphocytes  |
| Fig. V-7.  | Effect of L-NMMA on the interaction of VSMC and WKY macrophage-depleted lymphocytes                      |
| Fig. V-8.  | Effect of L-NMMA on the interaction of VSMC and SHR lymphocytes  |
| Fig. V-9.  | Effect of L-NMMA on the interaction of VSMC and SHR macrophage-depleted lymphocytes                      |
| Fig. V-10. | Nitric oxide production by irradiated VSMC from SHR and WKY  |
| Fig. V-11. | Nitric oxide production by VSMC from SHR and WKY induced by LPS, IL-1 $\beta$ and a cytokine mixture 140 |
| Fig. V-12. | Nitric oxide production by VSMC from SHR and WKY induced by TNF α and IFNr                               |
| Fig. V-13. | Effect of L-NMMA on VSMC nitric oxide production induced by LPS  |
| Fig. V-14. | Time course of VSMC nitric oxide production induced by a cytokine mixture                                |
| Fig. V-15. | Time course of VSMC nitric oxide production induced by LPS   |
| Fig. V-16. | Dose dependent nitric oxide production in VSMC induced by LPS45  |
| Fig. V-17. | Time dependent of protein synthesis in VSMC from SHR and WKY   |
| Fig. V-18. | Effect of LPS and L-NMMA on VSMC proliferation 147   |
| Fig. V-19. | Effect of cytokines on VSMC proliferation 149  |
| Fig. VI-1. | Mean arterial blood pressure of SHR and WKY from age 4 weeks to one year                                 |

| Fig. VI-2.  | The proliferation response of spleen cells of SHR and WKY from 4 weeks to one year                                      |
|-------------|---|
| Fig. VI-3.  | Effect of L-NMMA or macrophage depletion on the proliferation response of SHR spleen cell from age 4 weeks to one year  |
| Fig. VI-4.  | Effect of L-NMMA or macrophage depletion on the proliferation response of WKY spleen cells from age 4 weeks to one year |
| Fig. VI-5.  | Nitric oxide production by spleen macrophages of SHR and WKY from age 4 weeks to one year 170                           |
| Fig. VI-6.  | Effect of L-NMMA on nitric oxide production by SHR spleen macrophages from 4 weeks to one year 171                      |
| Fig. VI-7.  | Effect of L-NMMA on nitric oxide production by WKY spleen macrophages from 4 weeks to one year 172                      |
| Fig. VI-8.  | Nitric oxide production by VSMC of SHR and WKY from age 4 weeks to one year induced by a cytokine mixture 173           |
| Fig. VI-9.  | Nitric oxide production by VSMC of SHR and WKY from age 4 weeks to one year induced by LPS 174                          |
| Fig. VI-10. | Effect of L-NMMA on nitric oxide production by SHR VSMC from age 4 weeks to one year                                    |
| Fig. VI-11. | Effect of L-NMMA on nitric oxide production by WKY VSMC from age 4 weeks to one year                                    |
| Fig. VI-12. | Relationship between blood pressure and lymphocyte proliferation response in WKY and SHR                                |
| Fig. VI-13. | Relationship between blood pressure and nitric oxide production in spleen macrophages                                   |
| Fig. VI-14. | Relationship between blood pressure and nitric oxide production in VSMC induced by a cytokine mixture 179               |
| Fig. VI-15. | Relationship between blood pressure and nitric oxide production in VSMC induced by LPS                                  |
| Fig. VI-16. | Mean arterial blood pressure of BHR and WKY 181   |

•

| Fig. VI-17. | The proliferation response of spleen cells from BHR and WKY fed a high sodium diet                         |
|-------------|--|
| Fig. VI-18. | Con A-induced nitric oxide production by spleen macrophages of BHR and WKY fed a high sodium diet 183      |
| Fig. VI-19. | LPS-induced nitric oxide production by spleen macrophages of BHR and WKY fed a high sodium diet 184        |
| Fig. VI-20. | Cytokine-induced nitric oxide production by VSMC of BHR and WKY fed a high sodium diet                     |
| Fig. VI-21. | LPS-induced nitric oxide production by VSMC of BHR and WKY fed a high sodium diet                          |
| Fig. VI-22. | Relationship between blood pressure and cytokine-induced nitric oxide production in spleen macrophages 187 |
| Fig. VI-23. | Relationship between blood pressure and cytokine-induced nitric oxide production in VSMC                   |
| Fig. VII-1. | Nitric oxide production by SHR spleen macrophages 199  |
| Fig. VII-2. | Nitric oxide production by WKY spleen macrophages 200  |
| Fig. VII-3. | Comparison of nitric oxide production by spleen macrophages between SHR and WKY                            |
| Fig. VII-4. | The proliferation response of SHR spleen cells and effect of L-NMMA on the proliferation response 202      |
| Fig. VII-5. | The proliferation response of WKY spleen cells and effect of L-NMMA on the proliferation response 203      |

#### LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

ACE angiotensin converting enzyme

ANP atrial natriuretic peptide

ATP adenosine triphosphate

BNP brain natriuretic peptide

BHR borderline hypertensive rats

BSA bovine serum albumin

Ca calcium

CC combine cytokines

CD2 cluster differentiation antigen 2

CD5 cluster differentiation antigen 5

cGMP cyclic guanosine monophosphate

cGRP calcitonin gene-related peptide

CNS central nervous system

CO cardiac output

Con A Concanavalin A

CPM count per minute

DMEM Dulbecco's modified Eagle medium

D-NMMA NG-monomethyl-D-arginine

DOCA deoxycorticosterone acetate

EDCF endothelium-derived contracting factor

EDHF endothelium-derived hyperpolarizing factor

EDRF endothelium-derived relaxing factor

FCS fetal calf serum

HBSS Hank's balanced salt solution

IFNr interferon gamma

IgA immunoglobulin A

IgG immunoglobulin G

IL-1 $\beta$  interleukin-1 beta

IL-2 interleukin-2

IL-4 interleukin-4

IL-6 interleukin-6

L-NMMA NG-monomethyl-L-arginine

LPS lipopolysaccharide

MAP mean arterial blood pressure

NaCl sodium chloride

NO nitric oxide

NOS nitric oxide synthase

PBS phosphate-buffered saline

PKA protein kinase A

PKC protein kinase C

PDB phorbol 12, 13 debutyrate

PG prostaglandin

PHA phytohemagglutinin

PHF parathyroid hypertensive factor

SHR spontaneously hypertensive rats

TCR T cell receptor

TGF  $\beta$  transforming growth factor beta

TNF tumour necrosis factor

TPR total peripheral resistance

 $TXA_2$  thromboxane  $A_2$ 

VIP vasoactive intestinal peptide

VSMC vascular smooth muscle cells

WKY Wistar Kyoto rats

#### CHAPTER I. INTRODUCTION

#### I. INTRODUCTION

Essential hypertension is a disease that afflicts 20-25% of North Americans (Rowland and Robert, 1982). While many factors have been postulated to contribute to hypertension, the pathogenesis of this complex disorder is not fully understood. During the last fifteen years, a large body of evidence has come to suggest that altered immunological activity may contribute to both the initiation and the maintenance of the hypertensive state in human hypertension as well as in experimental animal models (Dzielak, 1992). It has also been documented that spontaneously hypertensive rats (SHR), a widely used experimental animal model of essential hypertension, exhibit abnormal immune responses (Takeichi et al., 1988).

The substantial number of studies concerning the interaction between the immune and vascular systems point to two possibilities in this relationship. One is that hypertension may be intimately related to immune dysfunction. This possibility is supported by the evidence that more advanced lymphocyte abnormalities could be correlated with increasing age and severity of hypertension (Takeichi et al., 1980; Pascual et al., 1992). Thymic transplants and other immunological manipulations alleviated immune abnormalities and lowered blood pressure in SHR (Ba et al., 1982; Strausser, 1983; Khraibi et al., 1984; Norman et al., 1985). Interleukin-2 (IL-2) administration has been shown to prevent the development of hypertension in young

SHR and reduce blood pressure in adult SHR with established hypertension (Tuttle and Boppana, 1990). It has also been shown that both food restriction and/or physical exercise reduced blood pressure and restored lymphocyte function in SHR (Fernandes et al., 1986). The second possibility is that hypertension and immune dysfunction may not be related, but may, instead, be co-occurring defects. This hypothesis is supported by observations showing that immune abnormalities were present in prehypertensive rats, and did not change as the hypertensive state progressed (Fannon et al., 1992). Hilme and co-workers did not observe a relationship between the severity of hypertension and immune abnormalities (Hilme et al., 1993). Correction of the lymphocyte defect by IL-2 administration in SHR did not result in a reduction in blood pressure (Ofosu-Appiah et al., 1993). Despite a decade of effort, the precise relationship between hypertension and immune abnormalities remains unclear.

Therefore, the overall objective of this thesis is to investigate the relationship between immune abnormalities and hypertension. Immune function in SHR and Wistar Kyoto (WKY) rats, their genetic normotensive control, will first be defined and compared. Because lymphocytes are the major effector cells in the immune system and also because of the complexity of the immune system, only the lymphocyte proliferation response and its relevant aspects will be studied and discussed. The role of nitric oxide (NO) in the mechanism of the lymphocyte proliferation defect in SHR will also be elucidated. These studies constitute chapters III and IV of this thesis.

Hypertension is characterized by an increase in the peripheral vascular resistance in the presence of normal cardiac output. The increased resistance may be caused by either excessive vascular smooth muscle contraction mediated by an altered regulatory system or by morphological and functional changes in the vascular wall. It has been suggested that vascular smooth muscle cells (VSMC) can influence the immune response by antigen presentation and cytokine production (Warner and Libby, 1989; Fabry et al., 1990a; Loppnow and Libby, 1990; Ikeda et al., 1993). The immune system can also influence VSMC and the vascular wall, especially in pathological conditions, by producing antibodies, cytokines and subsequent immune responses (Beasley et al., 1989; Chen and Schachter, 1993; Hilme et al., 1993). Therefore, it is of great interest to see if in hypertension there is any interaction between lymphocytes and VSMC, the major effector cells in the immune system and the vascular system, respectively. No direct evidence is available concerning this relationship. In chapter V of this thesis, the influence of VSMC on lymphocytes in the hypertensive state will be presented. The mechanism responsible for the effect of VSMC will also be discussed.

The final question that the present study addresses concerns the relationship between immune dysfunction and hypertension in SHR. The last two chapters will present the interrelationship of immune dysfunction and hypertension, and the involvement of NO in this relationship.

The main focus of this thesis is on immune abnormalities in relation to hypertension in SHR and not a study on the immune system in SHR per se.

Therefore, an extensive literature review of the immune system will not be included. The following section reviews relevant fields which this study attempts to address.

#### II. BLOOD PRESSURE CONTROL AND HYPERTENSION

#### A. GENERAL MECHANISMS

The overall goal of the blood pressure control system is to provide a steady pressure to ensure proper blood flow through each organ. There are two major parameters of blood pressure control: total peripheral resistance and cardiac output  $(MAP = CO \times TPR)$ . There is no single simple arterial pressure regulatory mechanism. Instead, arterial blood pressure is regulated by a fine control complex. It consists of a rapid feedback control which is vested almost entirely in the nervous control of circulation acting through reflexes and direct signals from the central nervous system. This short-term regulation depends on changes in the strength of contraction of the heart, the capacity of the blood vessels and the total peripheral resistance. The pressure controls that act with intermediate rapidity include capillary fluid shift between the circulation and the interstitial fluids and hormonal control involving angiotensin, vasopressin and other substances. The long-term pressure control system is primarily vested in the structural changes in the cardiovascular tissues and in the kidney and its related systems acting through the control of blood volume and extracellular fluid volume. Through these well designed mechanisms, the

cardiovascular system maintains a constant pressure that is high enough so that any tissue can receive an appropriate blood flow depending on circumstances.

Hypertension is a manifestation of disease processes which are the result of a derangement of the blood pressure control system. Many factors have been postulated to contribute to the hypertensive state, including alteration in renal function, enhanced vascular smooth muscle reactivity, increased sympathetic tone, alteration in the renin-angiotensin system, alteration in the endocrine system, diet and genetic factors. Despite continuing intense effort, the pathogenesis of essential hypertension is still poorly understood. The overall complexity of mechanisms is well illustrated by "Page's mosaic concept of hypertension", which elecadated that hypertension was the result of these interrelated mechanisms (Page, 1987).

# B. CONTROL AND CHANGES OF VASCULAR RESISTANCE IN HYPERTENSION

Arteries with diameters less than 300  $\mu$ M play a key role in the determination of peripheral resistance and, thereby, blood pressure. Vascular resistance is under the control of multiple vasodilators and/or constrictors acting on VSMC. The hallmark of hypertension is an increase in peripheral vascular resistance. This increase is considered to be related to an increase in tone of the resistance arteries as well as sometimes to structural changes in these blood vessels.

#### 1. Neural Mechanisms

It has been well documented that neuromechanisms are involved in the pathogenesis of hypertension (de Champlain, 1990; Dickinson, 1991a). Since a complete review of this subject is beyond the scope of this thesis, only neurotransmitters will be discussed. Norepinephrine is released by the adrenergic vasoconstrictor fibers of the sympathetic nervous system at the site of the blood It acts on α-adrenergic receptors eliciting vasoconstriction. Neural vessels. regulation of vascular resistance is accomplished primarily by alteration of the number of impulses passing down through these nerve fibers to the blood vessels. Acetylcholine is released by sympathetic cholinergic fibers innervating the resistance vessels of skeletal muscle and skin. It acts on muscarinic receptors causing vasodilation. Active sympathetic vasodilation can be observed in the resistance vessels that have  $\beta$ -adrenergic receptors. A small proportion of the resistance vessels receive parasympathetic fibers. Stimulation of these fibers induces vasodilation. However, the effect of these cholinergic fibers on total vascular resistance is small.

A large number of studies have reported that essential hypertension is frequently characterized by sympathetic activation and that this is more evident in the early phases of hypertension development (Floras and Hara, 1993; Mancia et al., 1993). There are also reports demonstrating that the release or metabolism of certain neurotransmitters is altered in hypertension (Michel et al., 1990). Increased norepinephrine has been reported in human essential hypertension (de Champlain et al., 1991; Ferrier et al., 1993). SHR exhibit increased sympathetic neural input to

a number of organs, including the vasculature, spleen and thymus (Donohue et al., 1988; Burnstock, 1990; Gattone et al., 1990; Purcell and Gatton, 1992). SHR show an increase in directly recorded sympathetic nerve activity (Thoren and Ricksten, 1979; Schramm and Choronboy, 1982) as well as augmented release of norepinephrine (Tsuda et al., 1987; Westfall et al., 1987). Recently, Pacak and coworkers observed that norepinephrine release and catecholamine synthesis in the posterolateral hypothalamus of SHR were elevated (Pacak et al., 1993). They also observed that the  $\alpha_T$  adrenergic receptor inhibition of both norepinephrine release and catecholamine synthesis was augmented in juvenile SHR (Pacak et al., 1993). Alterations in adrenergic receptors, such as  $\alpha_1$  and  $\beta$  receptors, have been reported in SHR (Castellano et al., 1993). Renal denervation (Norman et al., 1985) and systemic sympathectomy (Yamori et al., 1985) prevented the onset of hypertension. Another regulatory function of adrenergic nerves is probably a long-term trophic effect. The evidence for this hypothesis comes mainly from experiments in which VSMC proliferation and wall-to-lumen ratio are attenuated respectively, by ganglionectomy (Bevan, 1984) and by neonatal central and peripheral catecholaminergic lesions (Slotkin et al., 1988). It has been suggested that due to the trophic effect, sympathetic hyperinnervation may protect smooth muscle cells from necrosis caused by the greater tangential wall stress associated with chronic hypertension (Tenkova et al., 1993). However, the established blood pressure elevation is supported mainly by other means, many of which involve structural changes, especially in the systemic arterioles, kidney and heart.

Many autonomic vascular nerves release other transmitters, such as ATP, vasoactive intestinal peptide (VIP), substance P, calcitonin gene-related peptide (cGRP), serotonin, dopamine, neuropeptide-Y, somatostatin, etc. It has been suggested that many of these transmitters are co-stored and, presumably, co-released (Dickinson, 1991a). The amount of overspill of most of these neurotransmitters from nerve ending is small and difficult to measure. The involvement of these transmitters in hypertension is, therefore, not clear.

#### 2. Humoral Factors

Genetic and environmental factors participate in the regulation of blood pressure and in the etiology of hypertension via intermediary phenotypes which control cardiac output and total peripheral resistance and, thus, blood pressure. Vasoactive humoral factors are important components of these intermediary phenotypes and blood pressure is the result of a balance between vasoconstrictors and vasodilators. Alteration of this equilibrium may result in hypertension. Humoral factors may affect vascular resistance by either altering vascular smooth muscle reactivity or by influencing cell growth.

#### a. Renin-angiotensin system

Over 30 years ago the renin-angiotensin system was revealed as a hormonal axis functioning as a major regulator of blood pressure and electrolyte homeostasis (Laragh, 1960). The enzyme renin, normally secreted by juxtaglomerular cells in response to the local perception of reduced perfusion, sets off a blood borne chain

reaction that yields angiotensin II which by its potent vasoconstrictor properties and its release of aldosterone, elevates blood pressure to the point where the local reduced renal perfusion is eliminated and the secretion of renin stops (Laragh et al., 1972; Lynch and Peach, 1991). Accumulated evidence suggests the existence of a local renin-angiotensin system in various tissues, including those involved in cardiovascular regulation, such as heart, vascular wall, kidney, adrenal gland and brain (Gould et al., 1964; Dzav, 1988; Mulrow, 1989; Soubrier et al., 1993). The efficiency of angiotensin converting enzyme inhibitors in reducing blood pressure in SHR is thought to be due to inhibition of angiotensin II formation (Clough et al., 1982) and inhibition of bradykinin degradation (Gohlke et al., 1994). In essential hypertension, plasma renin concentrations are variable. On the average, the values are not notably different but the spread of values is wider (Brunner et al., 1972). As a group, hypertensive patients appear to exhibit an impaired ability to turn off their renin secretion (Laragh and Brenner, 1990). Recent studies have demonstrated that plasma renin activity was increased in hypertensive subjects (Licata et al., 1994) and the SHR VSMC contained a higher number of angiotensin binding sites (Jaiswal et al., 1993). It has been shown that SHR have a genetically determined enhanced responsiveness to angiotensin II mediated by the AT1 receptor (Kost and Jackson, 1993). It has been reported that intracellular free calcium concentration is increased and intracellular free magnesium concentration is decreased in VSMC of hypertension and that the angiotensin II stimulated calcium response may be related to the simultaneously decreased intracellular magnesium

concentration (Tonyz and Schiffrin, 1993). Angiotensin II has also been demonstrated to increase VSMC growth rate and cell size (Campbell-Boswell and Robertson, 1981; Black et al., 1993). It has been suggested that angiotensin II may act as a growth factor to promote structural changes in the vasculature in hypertension (Lever et al., 1992; Oddie et al., 1993). In addition, linkage analysis and transgenic studies suggest that abnormally elevated expression of the angiotensinogen gene may contribute to the development of hypertension (Jeunemaitre et al., 1992; Kimura et al., 1992).

### b. Parathyroid hypertensive factor (PHF)

PHF, the most recent arrival in the family of circulating pressor factors, was described by Lewanczuk and Pang in 1989. PHF is isolated from plasma of SHR and of patients with essential hypertension (Benishin et al., 1991). PHF appears to originate primarily in the parathyroid gland (Pang and Lewanczuk, 1989). This secretion was inhibited by an increase in dietary calcium (Lewanczuk et al., 1990) It is believed that PHF directly influences the calcium balance in VSMC thereby increasing vascular resistance (Shan et al., 1994). Since PHF has also been linked to a characteristic pattern of abnormalities in overall calcium regulation, it may, therefore, serve as a marker indicating the effectiveness of calcium channel blockade. In human hypertensive patients, the presence of PHF has been shown to predict a favourable therapeutic response to calcium channel blockade (Pang et al., 1994). PHF has been strongly implicated as a causative factor in low-renin and salt-sensitive forms of rat and human hypertension (Pang et al., 1994).

#### c. Vasopressin

Vasopressin is a powerful arterial vasoconstrictor at concentrations higher than those which reduce water excretion (Verney, 1947). In recent years, there has been considerable interest in the possible role of vasopressin in the pathogenesis of hypertension. Numerous studies have attempted to demonstrate the contribution of vasopressin to several forms of hypertension, particularly in deoxycorticosterone acetate (DOCA)-salt hypertensive rats and in SHR. Although it is likely that vasopressin is essential for the production of DOCA-salt hypertension (Zicha et al., 1989), the contribution of vasopressin to hypertension in SHR is still a subject of controversy. Plasma vasopressin concentration, posterior pituitary vasopressin content, and urinary vasopressin excretion were found to be elevated in SHR (Crofton et al., 1978; Morris, 1982). However, it has also been reported that the endogenous level of renal activity of vasopressin was suppressed in SHR (Li and Bukoski, 1993). Enhanced pressor responsiveness to AVP was observed in SHR (Ashida et al., 1983). It has been reported that the AVP-induced increase in intracellular sodium concentration is augmented in SHR VSMC (Okada et al., 1993). Treatment with a vasopressin antagonist significantly attenuated the development of hypertension in SHR (Sladek et al., 1988; Yamada et al., 1994) and in Dahl saltsensitive hypertension (Crofton et al., 1993) suggesting that vasopressin may play a role through V<sub>1</sub> receptors (vascular receptors) in the pathogenesis of hypertension.

#### d. Ouabain-like factor

Several laboratories have presented evidence that plasma from experimental

animals or patients with hypertension contains a factor that inhibits the electrogenic sodium-potassium pump (Poston, 1987; Kramer et al., 1991; Ferrandi et al., 1993). It was suggested that this inhibitory factor increases vascular resistance by turning off the electrogenic pump and causing membrane depolarization thereby opening voltage operated calcium channels, and by permitting sodium to accumulate intracellularly thereby causing a decrease in calcium extrusion (Bohr et al., 1991; Meyer-Lehnert et al., 1993). Recently, it has been shown that ouabain enhances the mitogenic effect of serum in VSMC (Golomb et al., 1994) and induces the transcription of proto-oncogenes in different cell types (Nakagawa et al., 1992). In addition, long-term ouabain administration has been shown to produce hypertension in rats (Yuan et al., 1993).

#### e. Insulin

A growing number of studies in the last few years suggest an association between hyperinsulinemia or insulin resistance and hypertension (Reaven, 1990; Dengel et al., 1994). It has been proposed that insulin plays a role in the pathogenesis of hypertension (Modan et al., 1985), possibly by stimulating the sympathetic nervous system (Modan and Halkin, 1991), promoting kidney sodium retention (Defronzo et al., 1976; Gupta et al., 1992), and by affecting Na/K-ATPase, pH, calcium and other potential cellular functions (Ferrari and Weidman, 1990). Recently, it has been shown that a reduction in insulin sensitivity precedes the development of hypertension and may also be coupled to low physical fitness (Endre et al., 1994). Blockade of insulin secretion with octreotide prevents fructose-induced

hypertension (Reaven et al., 1989). VSMC have been shown to possess receptors for both insulin and insulin-like growth factor-1 (Pfeifle and Ditschuneit, 1983) implying that VSMC is an important insulin-sensitive tissue (Standley et al., 1994). Insulin has been demonstrated to stimulate vascular smooth muscle cell growth (Pfeifle et al., 1980; Banskota et al., 1989). It has been suggested recently that insulin sensitivity was more closely related to blood pressure, serum triglycerides and HDL cholesterol than to hyperinsulinemia. Thus, insulin resistance may be more important than hyperinsulinemia as a determinant of the risk factors for cardiovascular diseases including hypertension (Lind et al., 1993).

On the other hand, it has also been reported that insulin concentration was not positively related to hypertension and blood pressure in some races such as Asian Indian or Chinese (Tappy et al., 1991; Dowse et al., 1993). Adipocytes from young normotensive SHR showed resistance to insulin-stimulated glucose uptake. Chronic infusion of insulin resulted in lower blood pressure and total peripheral resistance in the dog (Brands et al., 1991) and no change in blood pressure in rats (Bursztyn et al., 1993). Renovascular hypertension was not associated with insulin resistance (Reaven and Chang, 1992). There was no significant difference in insulin stimulated calcium influx in VSMC of SHR or WKY (Zhu et al., 1993). There is a lack of hypertension in patients with polycystic ovary syndrome despite profound insulin resistance (Zimmermann et al., 1992). Clearly, much more investigation is needed to assess the possible role of hyperinsulinemia and insulin resistance in hypertension.

#### f. Serotonin

Serotonin (5HT) can cause either vasoconstriction or vasodilation depending upon the circumstances. The 5HT<sub>2</sub> receptor mediates the vasoconstricting actions of serotonin. This receptor is also responsible for the amplifying effect of serotonin on other vasoconstrictor agents such as angiotensin II, norepinephrine and endothelin (Van-Hueten *et al.*, 1982; Yang, 1992). In addition, serotonin also promotes platelet aggregation. It has been suggested that these mechanisms might augment or cause hypertension (Vanhoutte, 1987). In hypertension, the vasoconstrictor effects of locally released serotonin are increased (Vanhoutte, 1987). Pressor responses to the serotonin receptor agonist  $\alpha$ -Me-5HT were significantly greater in SHR than in WKY suggesting the possibility of 5HT<sub>2</sub>-receptor hypersensitivity in SHR (Balasubramaniam *et al.*, 1994). Furthermore, the serotonin antagonist ketanserin lowered blood pressure in hypertensive patients (Vanhoutte *et al.*, 1988) and in SHR (Balasubramaniam *et al.*, 1993). This antihypertensive action of ketanserin has been suggested to be due to a synergistic effect of combined peripheral 5HT<sub>2</sub> and  $\alpha_1$ -receptor blockade.

#### g. Kallikrein-kinin system

The kallikrein-kinin system is an important component of the vasodepressor side of the vasoconstrictor and vasodilator systems. Thus, a deficiency in the kallikrein-kinin system may result in hypertension, especially where the vasoconstrictor system is over expressed. Kallikreins are serine proteases which are divided into two groups: tissue or glandular kallikrein and plasma kallikrein (Bhoola

et al., 1992). The common link is that both plasma kallikrein and tissue kallikrein release kinins from kininogens. Plasma kallikrein is synthesized in the liver, circulates in the plasma as enzymogen and releases bradykinin from light molecular weight kininogen (Seidah et al., 1990). Interacting with the Hageman factor, this kininogen participates in the intrinsic blood clotting and fibrinolysis cascade, local vascular resistance and inflammation (Kaplan and Silverberg, 1987). The glandular or tissue kallikrein gene is expressed in tissue such as the salivary glands and pancreas and in various tissues involved in the regulation of cardiovascular function, such as the kidney, arteries, veins, heart, brain and adrenal glands. This enzyme has strong kininogenase activity and releases bradykinin (Carretero et al., 1993).

Kinins act mainly as local hormones (autocrine and paracrine) via two different types of receptors: B1 and B2 (Regoli et al., 1989). B1 receptors appear to primarily mediate the response in inflammation. Most of the known cardiovascular effects of kinins are mediated by B2 receptors. NO and eicosanoids may mediate some of the effects of kinins (Carretero et al., 1993). There are numerous indications that the kallikrein-kinin system is under-expressed in various forms of hypertension. In SHR, urinary kallikrein excretion was decreased (Carretero et al., 1978). Hypertension itself may alter the expression of the kallikrein-kinin system. For example, in renovascular hypertension arterial kallikrein and urinary kallikrein excretion was decreased (Margolius et al., 1972). It has been reported that a restriction of fragment length polymorphism (RFLP) of the kallikrein gene in SHR is linked to high blood pressure (Pravence et al., 1991). RFLP in the kininase II or

angiotensin converting enzyme (ACE) gene is also linked to the development of hypertension (Hilbert et al., 1991). Over-expression of ACE may result in a decrease in vasodepressor kinins and an increase in the vasopressor angiotensin II (Carretero et al., 1993). There is significant evidence that genetic alterations of the various components of the kallikrein-kinin system may be important in the pathogenesis of hypertension. Recently, a role for the brain kallikrein system in the central regulation of blood pressure and also in alterations in blood pressure in SHR has been reported (Maddu et al., 1990; Khan et al., 1993).

# h. Atrial natriuretic peptide (ANP) and brain natriuretic peptide (BNP)

ANP is a naturally occurring hypotensive agent which probably antagonizes end organ responses to vasoconstrictors such as angiotensin II (Laragh, 1986). It has been shown that a longer period of ANP infusion was required for significant effects on blood pressure to be observed in hypertensive subjects (Cusson *et al.*, 1990). Deficiency of ANP might thus theoretically raise blood pressure. However, plasma ANP levels are either increased or normal in essential hypertension (Sagnella *et al.*, 1986; Schiffrin, 1989). It is most unlikely that ANP deficiency plays a part in raising blood pressure.

BNP is a recently identified member of the atrial peptide family. Initially isolated from porcine brain (Sudih et al., 1988), it was later demonstrated to be present in other species including the rat (Kambayashi et al., 1989) and human (Mukoyama et al., 1991). BNP appears to be constitutively released from cardiac

ventricular tissue (Mukoyama et al., 1991). Plasma concentrations of BNP are increased in heart failure and in acute myocardial infarction (Mukoyama et al., 1991; Morita et al., 1993). In essential hypertension, pathophysiological plasma concentrations of BNP had significant acute effects in promoting natriuresis and suppressing plasma aldosterone (Richards et al., 1993). These effects are similar to the action of ANP. BNP and ANP may play separate but complementary roles in fluid volume and blood pressure control (Richards et al., 1993).

## i. Medullipin II

Medullipin II was initially described by Muirhead and co-workers (Muirhead, 1990). Renomedullary interstitial cells secrete medullipin I, which is conveyed to the liver where it is converted to medullipin II. This factor is a vasodilator that suppresses sympathetic tone, causes natriuresis and affects the central nervous system (Muirhead, 1993). It has been suggested that medullipin has actions that counter the major actions of the renin-angiotensin system (Muirhead, 1993). A deficiency of medullipin is considered to contribute to the pathogenesis of various hypertensive states. Medullipin lowered the blood pressure of SHR (Muirhead *et al.*, 1991), raising the possibility of using medullipin as a therapeutic agent in human hypertension.

#### 3. Endothelium

The endothelium, an important tissue in the regulation of both contraction and growth of vascular smooth muscle, produces and releases relaxing and

contracting factors (Furchgott and Vanhoutte, 1989). It also synthesizes factors that keep the surface nonadhesive and nonthrombogenic for circulating blood cells as well as inhibiting proliferation of vascular smooth muscle cells (Vane, 1990). In hypertension, it has been proposed that the endothelium is abnormal in all of these aspects (Vanhoutte, 1989). The most important factor, endothelium-derived relaxing factor (EDRF or nitric oxide) will be reviewed in a separate section.

#### a. Endothelin

Endothelin is a linear 21-amino acid peptide (Yanagisawa et al., 1988). There are three structurally and pharmacologically separate endothelin isopeptides, named endothelin-1,-2, and -3 (Yanagisawa et al., 1989). Activation of endothelin-1 receptors on the cell membrane is coupled to phospholipase C, increase of inositol phosphates and diacylglycerol and elevation of intracellular free calcium levels (Resink et al., 1988). The most striking property of endothelin-1 is its long-lasting vasoconstrictive and hypertensive action (Vane, 1990). It has been reported that the plasma endothelin level was increased in essential hypertension (Naruse et al., 1991; Fernandez-Cruz et al., 1993). The plasma levels of endothelin and the reactivity to endothelin are altered in SHR (Miyamori et al., 1991) and in diabetic patients with hypertension (Haak et al., 1992). However, contradictory results have also been reported (Suzuki et al., 1990). Most forms of vascular diseases as well as congestive heart failure and renal insufficiency are associated with increased circulating levels of endothelin. The discrepancies in plasma endothelin concentration in hypertension may be related to the presence or absence of these conditions. Endothelin may be

a useful marker of end-organ damage, but its pathogenic role in hypertension remains unclear at the present time (Luscher et al., 1993; Neild et al., 1994).

#### b. Cyclooxygenase products

Other vasoconstrictors released from endothelial cells are cyclooxygenase products of arachidonic acid metabolism including thromboxane A<sub>2</sub> prostaglandin H<sub>2</sub> superoxide anions and unidentified factors. Abnormal prostaglandin synthesis has been implicated in the pathophysiology of hypertension (Dunn and Grone, 1985).

## i. Prostacyclin (prostaglandin I<sub>2</sub> [PGI<sub>2</sub>])

PGI<sub>2</sub> is a potent vasodilator, stimulates natriuresis, and is a potent inhibitor of platelet aggregation (Dusting, 1982). PGI<sub>2</sub> activates the adenylate cyclase pathway leading to stimulation of protein kinase A (PKA). PKA phosphorylates proteins from the motile apparatus and cellular structure elements, and phosphorylates proteins in signal transduction pathways resulting in inhibition of phospholipase C and activation of phosphodiesterase. PKA also phosphorylates the proteins that regulate gene transcription (Thierauch *et al.*, 1994). Vascular tissue has a large capacity to generate PGI<sub>2</sub> Moreover, PGI<sub>2</sub> attenuates vasoconstrictor responses to vasoactive stimuli such as angiotensin II (Moncada and Vane, 1979). In turn, angiotensin II augments the release of PGI<sub>2</sub> from a variety of organs (Jaiswal *et al.*, 1993). Recently, it has been reported that the basal and stimulated levels of PGI<sub>2</sub> were markedly reduced in SHR (Jaiswal *et al.*, 1993). The ability of PGI<sub>2</sub> to attenuate angiotensin II-induced vasoconstriction is also reduced in SHR (Jackson and Herzer, 1993).

# ii. Thromboxane A<sub>2</sub> (TXA<sub>2</sub>)

TXA<sub>2</sub> is produced by activated platelet aggregation and causes vasoconstriction and platelet aggregation (Hamberg et al., 1975). TXA 2 activates the phospholipase C pathway resulting in the release of calcium from intracellular stores and the opening of calcium channels leading to increased intracellular free calcium It has been shown that when stimulated with (Thierauch et al., 1994). acetylcholinethe, endothelium of arteries from hypertensive rats releases this vasoconstrictor which was not observed in normotensive rats (Luscher and Vanhoutte, 1986). In SHR the endothelium-dependent vasoconstriction induced by acetylcholine can be prevented by inhibitors of cyclooxygenase and antagonists of endoperoxide-thromboxane receptors (Auch-Schwelk and Vanhoutte, 1992). It has been suggested that the reduced relaxing response to acetylcholine in SHR resistance arteries may result from the release of TXA<sub>2</sub> or prostaglandin H<sub>2</sub>, a prostaglandin precursor, which opposes endothelium-derived NO mediated relaxation (Dai et al., 1992).

#### iii. Superoxide anions

Recently, it has been demonstrated that endothelium-dependent relaxation in SHR is impaired and that this endothelium-dependent vasoconstriction was selectively prevented by inhibitors of superoxide production. This suggests that superoxide anions may be one of the endothelium-derived contracting factors (Katusic *et al.*, 1989; Jameson *et al.*, 1993). The generation of oxygen derived free radicals including superoxide anions is significantly higher, and is positively correlated

with blood pressure, in essential hypertension (Sagar et al., 1992). Superoxide anions are potent chemical inactivators of NO and inhibitors of PGI<sub>2</sub> synthesis (Gryglewski et al., 1986). In contrast, they do not inhibit production of contractile prostanoids (Katusic and Vanhoutte, 1989). Superoxide anions cause endothelium-dependent contraction by preventing endothelium-dependent relaxation. Thus, increased production of superoxide anions may impair the balance between relaxing and contracting factors released from the endothelium and may lead to contraction of underlying VSMC (Cosentino et al., 1994). This mechanism is probably responsible for the observation that endothelium-dependent contraction in response to acetylcholine and arachidonic acid was seen only in SHR and not in WKY aorta (Boulange and Luscher, 1993; Jameson et al., 1993).

# c. Endothelium-derived hyperpolarizing factor (EDHF)

Bolton and colleagues first reported that acetylcholine can cause endothelium-dependent hyperpolarization (Hoeffner *et al.*, 1989). Most studies indicated that NO does not mediate endothelium-dependent hyperpolarization (Vanhoutte, 1993). It appears likely that EDHF acts on vascular smooth muscle by opening K channels (Chen *et al.*, 1991). However, the exact type of K channel involved is still unclear.

At present, an attractive hypothesis has been advanced that an imbalance in endothelium-derived constricting factors outweighs the action of endothelium-derived dilating factors, leading to increased peripheral vascular resistance (Junquero *et al.*, 1992). The damage to the endothelium may also serve as a stimulus for abnormal vascular smooth muscle growth in hypertension (Chobanian, 1990).

#### 4. Vascular smooth muscle cells

Vascular smooth muscle is responsible for controlling the lumen diameter of resistance vessels and, thus, controlling the vascular resistance. A common finding in hypertensive individuals and animals is an increase in the wall to lumen ratio of the arteries (Folkow, 1982). Several studies have shown that the thickening of the wall of small resistance arteries in SHR is due to an increase in VSMC number, i.e. hyperplasia (Lee, 1985; Mulvany, 1992). In contrast, in the large conduit arteries an increase in the size of smooth muscle cells accounts for much of the increase in vessel wall thickness, i.e. hypertrophy (Owens and Schwartz, 1982). It has been shown that VSMC from young SHR exhibited enhanced proliferation and that there was an age-dependent, differential and specific up-regulation of growth rate mechanisms in SHR VSMC (Saltis et al., 1993a). The inhibitory effect of transforming growth factor- $\beta$ 1 (TGF- $\beta$ 1) on VSMC proliferation were absent in SHR (Agrotis et al., 1993). The enhanced proliferative ability of VSMC from SHR appears to be not only an intrinsic property of this smooth muscle but also of growth factors to which VSMC are exposed (Saltis et al., 1993b; Zhu et al., 1994). A large number of molecules are mitogenic for smooth muscle in vitro. These molecules include catecholamines, angiotensin II, prostaglandins, LDL, lipoprotein, IL-1, neuropepetides and polypeptides, such as PDGF, FGF, and EGF (Schwartz 1990; Sachinidis et al., 1993; Bjorkerud and Bjorkerud, 1994). It has been shown that SHR developed vascular hypertrophy before the rise of blood pressure (Rizzoni et al., 1994), suggesting that a genetic factor may play a major role in the pathogenesis of

vascular hypertrophy.

In some vascular beds of hypertensive individuals, however, it has been reported that the ratio of wall-to-lumen is increased while the total mass of cells is the same. This phenomenon has been termed remodelling (Baumbach and Heistad, 1989). The alteration of vascular structure by remodelling has been suggested to play a more important role in essential hypertension than does vascular growth (Mulvany, 1992).

The intrinsic properties of the VSMC that are different in hypertension have been described both in the resting state and in response to stimuli (Bohr et al., 1991; de Champlain et al., 1991). VSMC in hypertension are more sensitive than normal VSMC to many constrictor agonists including epinephrine, serotonin, ouabain, Bay K 8644, and phorbol ester (Raval et al., 1989; Storm et al., 1990). It has been suggested that the plasma membrane of the VSMC has a primary defect causing dysfunction of many membrane transport systems including channels for sodium, potassium and calcium, exchangers for sodium-hydrogen, for sodium-calcium, and sodium-potassium (Bohr et al., 1991; Aviv, 1994; Ellstrom et al., 1994). These multiple abnormalities of diverse transporter proteins might be related to an alteration in the lipid bilayer (Carruthers and Melchior, 1986). It has also been observed that the number and affinity of various membrane receptors ( $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$ , serotoninergic, etc) are changed (Michel et al., 1990). However, it appears that the cellular events following receptor activation also contribute significantly to abnormal vascular responsiveness (Bohr et al., 1991). Phosphoinositide metabolism has been

reported to be augmented in SHR VSMC (Turla and Webb, 1990; Hamilton, 1994). Phospholipase D activity in VSMC from SHR was also enhanced (Kondo, 1994). Impaired calcium transport and handling associated with enhanced free calcium content has been reported in various cell types of hypertensive individuals and animals (Sharme and Bhalla, 1988; Lograno et al., 1993; Neusser et al., 1993; Bukoski et al., 1994; Higashino, 1994). The increase in calcium sensitivity of VSMC contractile machinery in SHR may be linked to the increase in PKC activity (Soloviev and Bershtein, 1992) or to signal transduction events distal to PKC activation (Silver et al., 1992; Zhu et al., 1992). There are a number of possible mechanisms underlying the relationship between abnormal calcium metabolism and hypertension, and no single explanation can be used to clarify this association. There is also evidence of other factors that may cause parallel changes in both blood pressure and calcium metabolism (Hvarfner, 1991; Storm et al., 1992).

#### C. NITRIC OXIDE

In 1980, Furchgott and Zawadzki demonstrated that the vascular relaxation induced by acetylcholine was dependent on the presence of the endothelium. Their investigations provided evidence that this effect was mediated by a labile humoral factor, later known as endothelium-derived relaxing factor (EDRF) (Furchgott and Zawadzki, 1980). Moncada and his associates subsequently provided evidence that EDRF was identical to nitric oxide (NO) (Palmer et al., 1987). Since then it has

been revealed that the generation of NO by nitric oxide synthase (NOS) is an important autocrine and paracrine signalling pathway in the regulation of various cell functions and communications (Culoita and Koshland, 1992).

## 1. NO Synthase

In mammalian cells, NO is formed from a terminal guanidino-nitrogen of L-arginine (Schmidt *et al.*, 1988; Palmer *et al.*, 1988) by a gene family of NOS (Marletta, 1993). The expanding family of NOS isoforms generally falls into two categories: i. a constitutive form, and ii. a cytokine-inducible form (Moncada *et al.*, 1991)

#### a. Isoforms

Constitutive NOS is expressed in vascular endothelial cells and the brain (Lowenstein et al., 1992; Marsden et al., 1992; Nishida et al., 1992). The constitutive NOS isolated from rat and porcine cerebella have been reported to be cytosolic proteins (Mr=150,000 - 160,000) that are dimeric in the native state (Bredt and Snyder, 1990; Mayer 1990). An endothelial constitutive NOS isoform was purified from bovine aortic endothelial cells and found to be a membrane-bound protein with a Mr=135,000 (Pollock et al., 1991).

Inducible NOS purified from lipopolysaccharides (LPS) or cytokine-treated murine macrophages (Hevel et al., 1991; Stuehr et al., 1991) is also a cytosolic protein that has a Mr=130,000 and is a dimer under native conditions. After stimulation by cytokines, the inducible NOS has been found in VSMC (Kanno et al., 1993;

Nunokawa et al., 1993; Koide et al., 1994), hepatocytes (Geller et al., 1993a) and insulin-producing cells (Eizirik et al., 1992). Recently, it has been shown that even without stimulation NO is released by VSMC, but to a lesser extent (Zehetgruber et al., 1993). The significance of this NO generation is, however, unknown.

#### b. Amino acid sequences

The amino acid sequences derived from the isolated cDNA for constitutive NOS from rat cerebellum and bovine aortic endothelial cells have now been reported (Bredt et al., 1991; Lamas et al., 1992; Ogura et al., 1993). The inducible NOS genes have also been cloned in macrophages (Xie et al., 1992), VSMC (Nunokawa et al., 1993) and hepatocytes (Geller et al., 1993b). It was found that the derived sequence from rat brain had a significant homology to NADPH cytochrome P-450 reductase (Bredt et al., 1991). The nucleotide binding sequence as well as those sequences associated with FAD, NADPH and FMN binding were highly conserved when compared with P-450 reductase from rat liver. Overall, approximately a 50% homology has been observed in all the reported NOS sequences. The N terminus in all sequences shows a great deal of similarity suggesting a common functional role. Such a role is most likely related to the arginine binding site and catalysis. Further analysis of sequences suggests that NOS isoforms from endothelial cell, neurons, macrophages and hepatocytes are the products of distinct genes (Sessa et al., 1993), while a comparison of rat and bovine brain sequences is consistent with their being derived from the same gene (Marletta, 1993).

#### c. Regulation of NO

When Bredt and his co-workers initially purified constitutive NOS from rat brain, they found that the activity of this NOS was calmodulin-dependent (Bredt and Snyder, 1991). Subsequently, all constitutive NOS have been shown to require calcium and calmodulin. Intracellular calcium levels, therefore, can strictly regulate constitutive NOS activity in cells that express this isoform (Schmidt *et al.*, 1993). The activation of constitutive NOS occurs within seconds or, at most, a few minutes. This activation occurs by diverse substances including acetylcholine, bradykinin and agonists that are known to elicit prompt increases in intracellular calcium, such as arginine vasopressin, norepinephrine, histamine, thrombin and shear stress (Shepherd and Katusic, 1991). Endothelial cells, neurons, neutrophils and mast cells produce NO in this manner and are unaffected by inhibitors of transcription and translation (Schmidt *et al.*, 1993).

The inducible NOS are activated by cytokines or LPS within hours and are sensitive to inhibitors of DNA transcription or mRNA translation and to inhibitors of protein synthesis (Moncada *et al.*, 1991). Once induced, this inducible NOS isoform irreversibly binds calmodulin independent of calcium (Moncada *et al.*, 1991). NO released by inducible NOS may persist for days. What terminates this high output of NO is not known. Interleukin-1  $\beta$  (IL-1 $\beta$ ), tumor necrosis factor (TNF), interferon- $\gamma$  and LPS have all been shown to induce this form of NOS in macrophages, VSMC, hepatocytes and  $\beta$ -cells (Xie *et al.*, 1992; Geller *et al.*, 1993a; Nunokawa *et al.*, 1993; Koide *et al.*, 1994). On the other hand, interleukin-4 (IL-4) and TGF- $\beta$ 1 have been observed to down-regulate inducible NOS gene expression

(Nelson et al., 1991; Bogdan et al., 1994). It has been reported that TGF- $\beta$ 1 inhibited cytokine-induced NO production by blocking the post-transcriptional synthesis of inducible NOS (Koide et al., 1994). TNF has been shown to down-regulate an endothelial NOS (Yoshizumi et al., 1993). It has been reported that although endothelial cells constitutively express NOS, they can also be induced by cytokines to express inducible NOS (Gross et al., 1991).

#### 2. NO Functions

Recently, work in several disciplines has converged to establish NO as a major messenger molecule regulating immune function and blood vessel dilatation and serving as a neurotransmitter in the brain and peripheral nervous system. Once synthesized, NO diffuses within the cell or to adjacent cells where it stimulates soluble guanylate cyclase or other heme-containing proteins. The resultant increase in cyclic guanosine monophosphate (cGMP) in the target cell produces the physiological effects (Culotta and Koshland, 1992). NO also attacks susceptible iron groups in certain enzymes, including those that synthesize DNA and help cells to respire (Moncada *et al.*, 1991).

#### a. Immune system

There is strong evidence that NO contributes to immune function and, in particular, to the phenomenon previously labelled as "non specific host defence". Macrophages can kill tumor cells when activated to generate NO (Moncada *et al.*, 1991). NO has been shown to be involved in cytokine-induced killing of microbes

(Nathan and Hibbs, 1991). NO may also be involved in the tissue damage associated with rejection of transplanted organs (Langrehr *et al.*, 1993). In addition to mediating cell killing, NO may play a role in cell-cell communication within the immune system (Langrehr *et al.*, 1993).

#### b. Nervous system

NO is a central and peripheral neuronal messenger. It is involved in classical anterograde neuronal signalling and also has unique properties as a retrograde transmitter. Within the CNS, NO is increased in response to the increase in intracellular calcium that follows stimulation of excitatory amino acid receptors (NMDA receptors). NO may be a mediator of long-term synaptic depression (LDT) and long-term potentiation of synaptic transmission (LTP). Therefore, NO may be involved in learning and memory (Shibuki and Okada, 1991; Nowak, 1992).

Recent evidence suggests that NO may also serve as a mediator of nonadrenergic noncholinergic (NANC) nerve neurotransmission. NANC nerves have been observed to be widely distributed in the vascular system, GI tract (Fang and Christensen, 1994) and genital area (Grozdanovic *et al.*, 1994).

#### c. Cardiovascular system

NO is a powerful endogenous vasodilator influencing blood pressure and organ perfusion. Constitutive NO synthesis in the endothelial cells provides a rapid-responding physiological control mechanism. Basal generation of NO is enhanced for short periods in response to physical and chemical stimulation. Changes in vessel wall shear stress affect basal NO release and this may be the most important

mechanism by which blood flow through vascular networks is controlled (Moncada et al., 1991). NO also influences blood pressure and heart rate via baroreceptors (Silva et al., 1994) and the central nervous system (Dinerman et al., 1993). Therefore, it appears that when the cardiovascular system is in a normal resting state, there is an active vasodilatation mediated by NO (Moncada, 1994). Inflammatory stimuli, including cytokines, induce the expression of inducible NOS in VSMC, cardiac myocytes, and many other cell types, causing prolonged release of large amounts of NO (Warren et al., 1994). This overproduction of NO by inducible NOS contributes to the profound hypotension and resistance to vasoconstrictor agents that characterise endotoxic shock (Nava et al., 1992).

In biological systems, NO is metabolised within seconds because it is a free radical, reacting readily with sulfhydryl groups in amino acids or protein, superoxide and oxygen (Star, 1993). In aqueous solution, NO reacts rapidly with oxygen and accumulates as nitrite and nitrate ions, which can be easily measured.

It has been revealed that NO increases the intracellular levels of cGMP in VSMC (Holzmann, 1982). Several mechanisms have been proposed to explain cGMP-evoked vascular relaxation: (1) inhibition of inositol triphosphate (IP<sub>3</sub>) generation, (2) stimulation of intracellular calcium sequestration, (3) increase in the dephosphorylation of the myosin light chain, (4) inhibition of receptor operated calcium channels, (5) activation of cGMP-dependent protein kinase, (6) stimulation of membrane calcium-ATPase, and (7) increase of K permeability through K channels causing membrane hyperpolarization (Marin and Sanchez-Ferrer, 1990;

Blatter and Wier, 1994). It is not known whether the relaxation is only produced by an increase in cGMP or whether other intracellular mechanisms of NO could also contribute to vasodilatation (Beasley and McGuiggin, 1994).

In addition to its vasodilating effect, other effects of NO have now been identified. These include synergistic action with prostacyclin to contribute to the inhibition of adhesion and aggregation of platelets (Moncada *et al.*, 1991), inhibition of leukocyte adhesion (Kubes *et al.*, 1991), endothelin generation (Boulanger and Luscher, 1990, Yokokawa *et al.*, 1993) and smooth muscle cell proliferation (Nakaki *et al.*, 1990). Each of these effects has the potential to play an important physiological or pathophysiological role.

#### 3. Nitric oxide and hypertension

A considerable number of studies have provided evidence that alteration of NO synthesis may be involved in the pathogenesis of hypertension. Persistent hypertension following inhibition of NO formation has been reported in animal models (Manning et al., 1993; Morton et al., 1993). It has been proposed that the NO pathway is abnormal in patients with essential hypertension. The endothelium-dependent NO mediated vasodilatation appears to be impaired (Calver et al., 1992; Luscher, 1992; Panza et al., 1993), suggesting that the reduced endothelium-dependent vasodilatation in hypertension may be associated with decreased release of endothelium-derived NO (Luscher et al., 1992; Deng et al., 1993; Malinski et al., 1993). It has been demonstrated that administration of L-arginine lowered blood

pressure in patients with essential hypertension. The plasma concentration of aldosterone was also decreased significantly, suggesting that the NO synthesis pathway may play an important role in the pathogenesis of hypertension, not only by controlling vascular tone directly, but also by modulating the endocrine and central nervous systems (Hishikawa *et al.*, 1993). It has been reported that in essential hypertension the sensitivity to NO may be reduced (Woods, 1993) while the generation of superoxide anions and hydrogen peroxide, substances that inactivate NO, are increased (Kumar and Das, 1993).

Although there are many reports concerning the involvement of NO in the pathogenesis of hypertension, the results are not clear. Several groups have shown that the release of NO in arteries is decreased in SHR (Lockette et al., 1986; Diederich et al., 1990; Keller and Huang, 1994). However, other investigators reported that the release of NO in SHR is not reduced (Fozard and Part, 1991; Arnal et al., 1993; Li and Bukoski, 1993). It was also reported that an NOS inhibitor produced a greater inhibition of the arterial relaxation response to acetylcholine (Lee and Webb, 1992) and an exaggerated hypertension in SHR (Lacolley et al., 1991). L-arginine has been demonstrated to induce a greater fall in blood pressure in SHR than in WKY (Schleiffer et al., 1991). Furthermore, the cGMP content of SHR blood vessel wall was either increased (Mourlon-Le Grand et al., 1992; Legrand et al., 1993) or exhibited no change compared with that in WKY (Arnal et al., 1993) Recently, it was reported that the cGMP content was increased in cultured VSMC and aortic ring of SHR compared to these cells and tissues of WKY, suggesting that

NOS activity is probably increased in SHR. A very recent report showed that the cGMP content was increased in cultured VSMC and aortic rings of SHR and the mRNA for the  $\beta$ 1 subunit of soluble guanylate cyclase was enhanced in response to both endogenous and exogenous NO (Papapetropoulos *et al.*, 1994). Therefore, the enhanced NOS activity or increased NOS protein may serve as a major counterregulatory vasodilator mechanism to balance the elevated vasoconstriction seen in SHR.

It has been observed recently that pregnancy is associated with increased NO production (Chu and Beilin, 1993; Conrad *et al.*, 1993). It is tempting to suggest that NO mediates the vascular responses in pregnancy, including the fall in systemic blood pressure, vasodilatation and increased circulating blood volume. Endogenous NO may contribute to vasodilation in pregnancy by directly controlling vascular tone and modulating vascular responses to sympathetic nerve activity and circulating catecholamines (Beilin and Chu, 1993). Pre-eclampsia is associated with an increase in blood pressure and this may be secondary to a fall in NO production (Warren *et al.*, 1994). Inhibition of NO synthesis in rats during pregnancy produced symptoms similar to those of pre-eclampsia (Yallampalli and Garfield, 1993). Recently, it has been demonstrated that estrogen can induce NOS mRNA in the vascular wall and activate constitutive NOS. This may explain the gender difference in terms of decreased frequency of vascular diseases in pre-menopausal women (Moncada, 1994).

Thus, it appears that the involvement of NO in hypertension is complicated.

In some forms of hypertension, there is a deficiency of NO production or effect

leading to an increase in vasoconstriction. In other situations, NO synthesis is increased to compensate for the primary increase in vasoconstriction. This, however, is still not enough to counter-balance the vasoconstriction. It may also be possible that the alterations of NO synthesis in different vascular beds or in different cells of the same vascular bed are not the same. Furthermore, the mechanisms of NO synthesis alteration in hypertension remain unclear.

Understanding the nature of the NO pathway, especially the alteration of the NO system in hypertension is important. Manipulating this system in the right direction at the right time may provide a new approach to the therapeutic management of hypertension.

#### III. IMMUNE SYSTEM AND HYPERTENSION

While many factors have been postulated to contribute to the hypertensive state, a large body of evidence has come to suggest that in many forms of experimental and human essential hypertension altered immune function may contribute to both the initiation and the maintenance of hypertension.

### A. HUMAN ESSENTIAL HYPERTENSION

Over 20 years ago, Ebringer and his co-workers reported that serum immunoglobulin G (IgG) levels were significantly higher in hypertensive patients

compared with normal subjects (Ebringer and Doyle, 1970). This finding was subsequently confirmed by other investigators (Olsen *et al.*, 1973; Kristensen, 1978). The immunoglobulin level was significantly elevated in 20-40% of patients with essential hypertension (Suryaprobha *et al.*, 1984). There is a positive correlation between the level of serum IgG and standing blood pressure in untreated hypertensive patients and in patients with poorly controlled hypertension (Kristensen, 1978). Why serum immunoglobulin levels are elevated in patients with essential hypertension is not known. It is also unclear whether the elevation in serum immunoglobulin levels is related to a primary pathological process or is secondary to vascular damage caused by the elevated arterial pressure.

Another finding in patients with essential hypertension was the presence of an elevated level of autoantibodies to a number of cell structures and smooth muscle (Kristensen, 1978; Wilson et al., 1978). It has been shown recently that hypertensive patients had increased frequency of antinuclear antibodies (Hilme et al., 1993). There was also an association between antinuclear antibodies and blood pressure in untreated hypertensive patients (Kristensen, 1978). However, some antihypertensive agents can induce autoantibody formation (Booth et al., 1982). Although these data suggest a possible involvement of these antibodies in the pathogenesis of hypertension, no information is available to support the involvement of autoantibodies in the etiology of hypertension.

There is evidence to suggest that cellular immune response may also be altered in patients with essential hypertension. It has been shown that the number

of T lymphocytes was decreased in malignant hypertension. The lymphocyte proliferation response to Concanavalin-A (Con A), a T-cell mitogen, is also depressed (Hilme et al., 1993). The human leucocyte antigen (HLA) B15 tended to occur more frequently in hypertensive patients than in control subjects, especially if the family history of hypertension was taken into consideration (Kristensen, 1979; Hilme et al., 1993). Hypertensive patients with positive B15 were 3-4 times more prone to vascular complications than patients without this antigen (Hilme et al., 1993). A study on the association between essential hypertension and histocompatibility antigens revealed that there was increased frequency of HLA-DR4 (Gerbase-Delima et al., 1992) and HLA-DR7 (Sengar et al., 1985) suggesting that these antigens may act as genetic markers for the development of essential hypertension.

The complement system is a system of functionally linked proteins that interact with one another in a highly regulated manner to provide many of the effector functions of humoral immunity and inflammation. C<sub>3</sub>F, a component of the complement proteins, was found expressed in 64% of patients with essential hypertension (Schaadt *et al.*, 1981). Expression of this protein increases the risk of cardiovascular complications in hypertension (Kristensen, 1978). The mechanism for this association is also unknown.

Because of the complexity of the pathophysiology of essential hypertension, a definitive connection between immunologic factors and the hypertensive state is difficult to prove. It is possible that elevated arterial pressure in itself leads to

arterial damage and the subsequent release of vascular antigens which trigger the immune responses. Humoral immune components directed against a vascular antigen could then perpetuate the pathology. Alternatively, primary activation of immunologic mechanisms directed against renal or vascular tissue could induce the hypertensive state. Clarification of these problem awaits further investigation.

#### B. THE SPONTANEOUSLY HYPERTENSIVE RAT (SHR)

The SHR was developed as a model of hypertension by Okamoto and Aoki 30 years ago using subsequent selective breeding of litter-mates with high blood pressure (Okamoto and Aoki, 1963). The increased arterial pressure eventually results in cardiovascular complications and premature death (Khraibi *et al.*, 1984)). The SHR has since been accepted as an animal model for human essential hypertension by many investigators (Trippodo and Frohlich, 1981). Although the etiology of hypertension in SHR has been a subject of intense investigation for many years, the primary cause remains unexplained.

There is a growing body of evidence suggesting that alterations in the immune system may be related to hypertension in SHR. It was shown that SHR had a reduced number of rosette-forming cells in thymus tissue indicating a reduction in the number of T-lymphocytes (Takeichi and Boone, 1976). The T non-helper cell population was found to be depressed from 2 weeks of age onward. This change persisted throughout the 4 month study period (Fannon *et al.*, 1992) and was also

found in adult SHR (Norman et al., 1985). It has also been reported that the blastogenic responses of spleen cells, lymph node cells, and peripheral blood lymphocytes were depressed in SHR (Takeichi et al., 1980; Strausser, 1983; Takeichi et al., 1988). The proliferation response of SHR spleen cells was depressed in mixed lymphocyte reactions and in response to T cell receptor monoclonal antibody or interleukin-2 (IL-2) (Purcell et al., 1993). Morphological investigations revealed that the medullary/cortical ratio in SHR thymus is reduced although thymic weight was not significantly different from that observed for WKY. The volume density of white pulp, composed of dense lymphoid tissues, in spleen was also reduced, suggesting decreased immunologic responsiveness in vivo (Fannon et al., 1992).

Other immune abnormalities have also been identified in the SHR. These include a reduced delayed-type hypersensitivity, a delayed allograft rejection time, and the inability of T-thymocytes to cooperate with B-lymphocytes in the production of antibodies (Takeichi et al., 1980, 1981). It has been reported that a thymotoxic autoantibody was present in SHR (Takeichi et al., 1981) and that the production of natural thymotoxic autoantibody was enhanced by natural infection by microorganisms (Takeichi et al., 1988). Recently, it was reported that plasma immunoglobulin A (IgA) and circulating IgA autoantibodies to DNA and thyroglobulin were increased in SHR (Chen and Schachter, 1993).

Immunological interventions including thymus transplantation (Norman et al., 1985), and treatment with thymic hormone (Ba et al., 1982; Strausser, 1983), immunosuppressant drugs such as cyclophosphamide and cylosporine A (Khraibi et

al., 1984) showed antihypertensive and/or immunological modulatory effects. It has been reported that a single injection of human recombinant IL-2 can lower blood pressure in adult SHR and prevent the development of hypertension in young SHR (Tuttle and Boppana, 1990). However, this finding has not been confirmed by other investigators (Pascual et al., 1990; Dzielak, 1991; Ofosu-Appiah et al., 1993). Recently, it was reported that the leucocyte count in SHR was 10-100% above that found in WKY and the number of spontaneously activated granulocytes was also higher (Schmid-Schonbein et al., 1991; Arndt et al., 1993). These findings suggested that an elevated leucocyte count and an increased number of activated leucocytes may be closely associated with the enhanced level of vascular injury, altered vascular smooth muscle contractility and elevated blood pressure in hypertension.

Several possible mechanisms responsible for immune dysfunction in SHR have been considered. It has been reported that experimental infection with Sendai virus induced T cell depression and increased autoantibody production in SHR (Takeichi et al., 1988). Microbial, particularly viral infection may be able to suppress immune response through destruction of lymphocytes. There is evidence of a close relationship between the sympathetic nervous system and the immune system (Hadden et al., 1970). It has been shown that norepinephrine inhibits lymphocyte proliferation in vitro and neonatal sympathectomy increases in vivo immune responsiveness (Besedovsky et al., 1979). Several investigators studied the involvement of the sympathetic nervous system in immune dysfunction in SHR. Increased norepinephrine concentration was seen in SHR spleen and kidney

(Donohue et al., 1988). The innervation of thymus, spleen (Pircell and Gatton, 1992) and kidney (Gattone et al., 1990) was increased in SHR, suggesting that abnormal sympathetic innervation may be contributing to the immune deficiency. SHR also exhibit an increased AVP secretion (Crofton et al., 1978). The increased AVP secretion may influence the immune system in SHR through a variety of mechanisms (Fannon et al., 1992). It was reported that renal IL-6 mRNA was extremely low in SHR and the regulation of IL-6 mRNA expression is different from that of WKY (Nakamura et al., 1993). However, the way in which this change may be related to immune dysfunction is not clear. Although these studies are suggestive, both the mechanism underlying immune dysfunction in SHR and the relationship between immune dysfunction and hypertension are largely unknown.

## C. HYPERTENSION AFTER PARTIAL RENAL INFARCTION

Partial infarction of the kidney produced by ligation of two of the three branches of the renal artery results in the development of a sustained hypertension in the rat (Loomis, 1946). It was shown that if the partially infarcted kidney was removed within 1-2 days after induction of the infarction, the hypertension was not sustained. However, if the infarcted kidney remained in the animal for longer than 1 week, the hypertension was sustained (Sokabe and Grollman, 1963). In addition, the same investigator reported that injection of extracts of normal or infarcted renal tissue resulted in a sustained hypertension that was similar to the hypertension which

occurred after partial infarction.

The immune system has been suggested to play an important role in this type of hypertension. Autoantibodies directed against renal tissue were found in animals with partial renal infarct hypertension (White and Grollman, 1964). The hypertension could be transferred by means of viable lymph node cells from animals with established renal infarct hypertension into normotensive recipient rats and this hypertension was partly prevented by splenectomy and thymectomy (Okuda and Grollman, 1967). Chronic immunosuppressive therapy with cyclophosphamide prevented the later maintenance phase of hypertension and could also completely reverse established infarct hypertension (Norman et al., 1988). It has been suggested that the infarcted kidney releases an antigenic substance, and, subsequently, induces an immune reaction that not only acts against damaged tissue but also against viable renal tissue (Norman et al., 1988). It has been shown that plasma renin activity was elevated 3-6 fold after partial renal infarction. After 4 weeks, as plasma renin activity returned to pre-infarct levels, arterial pressure remained elevated. contrast, in animals treated with immunosuppressive agents, arterial pressure paralleled plasma renin activity. As plasma renin activity returned to pre-infarct levels, so did arterial pressure (Norman et al., 1988). These data suggest that activation of the renin-angiotensin system is responsible for the initial rise in blood pressure, whereas immunological reaction appears to be responsible for the maintenance of partial renal infarct hypertension. However, the question of which immunological mechanisms are involved in the perpetuation of hypertension remains

to be answered.

# D. MINERALOCORTICOID SALT HYPERTENSION

salt hypertension is induced by the simultaneous Mineralocorticoid administration of a salt-retaining hormone (deoxycorticosterone) and a salt load in rat (Friedman and Friedman, 1949). This DOCA-salt hypertension has been The hypertension characterized as a form of volume-expansion hypertension. persisted after removal of the mineralocorticoid hormone and the salt (post DOCAsalt hypertension) (Friedman et al., 1953). It has been proposed that persistence of hypertension may result from damage to resistance vessels and the renal vasculature caused by the high blood pressure itself (Beilin and Ziekas, 1972), and that it may cause irreversible changes in the renal handling of salt and water(Anderson et al., 1985). There is evidence to suggest that tissue and organ damage caused by DOCAsalt administration may initiate an immunological response that can sustain the post-DOCA-salt hypertension. It was reported that induction of this type of hypertension is dependent on the presence of the thymus (Svendsen, 1976) and that the hypertensive state could be transferred to untreated control animals by an intravenous injection of spleen cells from the hypertensive rats (Olsen, 1980). It has been reported that after exposure to DOCA and salt, glomerulopathy was significantly less in mice that were complement-deficient than in normal mice, suggesting that activation of the complement cascade may play an important role in this type of hypertension (Raij et al., 1989). It seems that a dysregulation of immunological function is a factor in the pathogenesis of hypertension that persists after exposure to mineralocorticoid hormone and a salt load. Whether the elevated blood pressure initiates the vascular damage which then activates an immunologic response or whether the immunologic mechanism is primary to the hypertension is unclear.

#### IV. OBJECTIVES

As mentioned earlier, a substantial body of evidence suggests that immune abnormalities may be associated with hypertension. The present study investigates the relationship between immune abnormalities and hypertension. The objectives of this work are as follows:

- 1. characterization of immune abnormalities in SHR.
- 2. delineation of the mechanism responsible for immune dysfunction.
- 3. study of the interaction between the immune system and the vascular system.
- 4. investigation of the relationship between immune abnormalities and hypertension.

#### CHAPTER II. MATERIALS AND METHODS

#### I. ANIMALS

#### A. SHR and WKY

Male SHR and WKY controls matched for age were obtained from Taconic Farms (Germantown, NY). The animals had been randomly bred in a closed colony from breeding stock obtained at the  $F_{35}$  (SHR) or  $F_{10}$  (WKY) generations from the National Institutes of Health (Bethesda, MD). In some experiments, male SHR and age matched WKY were obtained from Charles River Breeding Laboratories (Wilmington, MA). These rats had been continuously inbred from stock obtained from the National Institutes of Health at the  $F_{32}$  (SHR) or  $F_{11}$  (WKY) generations. The rats were fed with a rodent laboratory chow (Purina No. 5001, Purina Mills, Richmond, IN) and given tap water. The rats were housed two to three in a cage in a temperature controlled room with a 12 hour light, 12 hour dark cycle. All the rats were housed for at least one week after arrival before experiments.

#### B. Borderline Hypertensive Rats (BHR) and WKY

Male WKY and BHR, which are the first generation offspring of SHR females and WKY males (Lawler et al., 1987; DiBona and Jones, 1993), were purchased from Taconic Farms. The rats were weaned at 4 weeks of age. Standard rat chow (Purina

No. 5001) and tap water were available to all rats until the dietary regimens were instituted. At 5 weeks of age, the animals were housed two in a cage and randomly assigned to two groups. One group received the standard rat chow containing 1% NaCl. Another group received a chow containing 8% NaCl (Purina No. 5001C-2) for 8 weeks (DiEona and Jones, 1991; Melby *et al.*, 1991). All animals had free access to tap water. Because the rats which were fed with a high NaCl diet urinated more frequently, the cages were changed twice a week to keep them dry and clean. At 13 weeks of age, blood pressures were measured in both BHR and WKY rats and tissues were collected for further experiments.

#### C. Newborn SHR and WKY

Pregnant SHR and WKY dams (fifteen to seventeen days) were purchased from Taconic Farms. The dams were housed in individual cages with a soft bedding material in a temperature controlled room with a 12 hour light, 12 hour dark cycle. On the 20th or 21th day of pregnancy, the dams gave birth. One day after birth, the newborn rats were mixed in a clean cage. Nine to eleven newborns were randomly put back to a dam in a clean cage and housed with the dam for 4 weeks. The dams did not reject the newborns during the entire experimental period (described later in this chapter).

#### II. BLOOD PRESSURE MEASUREMENT

Male SHR or WKY rats were injected with sodium pentobarbital (65 mg/Kg, i.p.). While the rat was fully anaesthetized, a polyethylene tubing (PE-50, Clay Adams, Parsippany, NJ), filled with heparinized saline (100 unit/ml) (Sigma Chemical Co., St. Louis, MO) was inserted into the right carotid artery. The arterial cannula was connected to a Statham pressure transducer and the arterial pressure was continuously recorded with a Dynograph (Beckman Instrument Inc., Fullerton, CA) for at least 5 minutes or until the blood pressure was stable. Mean arterial blood pressure (MAP) was calculated as the diastolic blood pressure plus one-third of the pulse pressure. The tissues were then collected and the rats were sacrificed by pentobarbital overdose.

#### III. CELL PREPARATION

#### A. Spleen cells and thymocytes

Lymphocytes from rat spleen and thymocytes were prepared using a method modified from that described in *Current Protocols in Immunology* (Kruisbeek, 1991). The spleen and thymus were removed from anaesthetized animals. The tissues were place in 90 x 20 mm petri dishes containing 10 ml Hanks' Balance Salt Solution (HBSS, Gibco Laboratories, Grand Island, NY). The tissues were gently ground through fine steel meshes with the plunger of a 10-ml syringe until mostly fibrous

tissue remained. The cell suspension was transferred into a centrifuge tube and centrifuged at 200 x g for 10 minutes. The cells were re-suspended with HBSS and distributed into centrifuge tubes at 0.5-1 x 10<sup>8</sup> cells/5 ml (15-ml tube) or 1-5 x 10<sup>8</sup> cells/10 ml (50-ml tube). Four ml (for 15-ml tubes) or 10 ml (for 50-ml tubes) of high-density histopaque solution (Sigma Chemical Co.) was layered under the cell suspension by drawing the high-density solution into a pipet, placing the tip of the pipet at the bottom of the tube, and slowing letting the solution flow under the sell suspension. The tubes were then centrifuged at 800 x g at room temperature for 20 minutes. The cells floating on the top of the histopaque, from which red blood cells and dead lymphocytes had been removed, were collected and washed twice with The lymphocytes were re-suspended in RPMI-1640 medium (Sigma HBSS. Chemical Co.) supplemented with 10% fetal calf serum (FCS) (Hyclone Laboratories Inc, Logan, Utah), 2 mM L-glutamine, 0.1 mM MEN non-essential amino acids, 100 unit/ml penicillin and 50 µg/ml streptomycin (Gibco Laboratories), complete RPMI-1640 medium). Cell viability was usually more than 98% as tested by trypan blue exclusion.

## **B.** T-enriched lymphocytes

Different adherence properties of T cells, B cells, and accessory cells such as macrophages can be employed for T cell enrichment (Kruisbeek, 1991). A rat T immunocolumns kit (Biotex Laboratories, Edmonton, Alberta, Canada) is a rapid affinity chromatography tool for rat T cell enrichment. By a process of negative

selection, virtually all rat B cells were removed by immunocolumns coated with polyclonal goat-anti-rat IgG (H+L) antibody (anti-B cell antibody). Macrophages and monocytes were also largely removed due to their non-specific binding properties. During the experimental procedure, the columns were activated by adding the antibody and then allowing the columns to remain at room temperature for at least one hour. The activated columns were washed with HBSS before they were loaded with the cells. One to 1.5 x 10<sup>8</sup> spleen cells from SHR and WKY were applied to the column. The T-enriched lymphocytes were then eluted by slowly washing the column with HBSS. The effluent cell suspension was centrifuged at 200 x g for 10 minutes. The cell pellets were re-suspended with complete RPMI-1640 medium. Flow cytometric analyses showed more than 85% T cell enrichment after passage through the column according to the information provided by Biotex Laboratories.

# C. Macrophage-depleted lymphocytes

Spleen cells from SHR and WKY (2-5 x 10<sup>7</sup> in 10 ml 5% FCS RPMI-1640) were incubated in a 90 x 20-mm plastic tissue culture dish for 60 minutes at 37°C. The nonadherent lymphocyte suspension was transferred into a new plastic tissue dish and incubated for another 60 minutes at 37°C. Macrophages were removed because they adhered to the plastic surface (Mills, 1991). The cell suspension was centrifuged at 200 x g for 10 minutes. The cell pellet, which contained macrophage-depleted lymphocytes, was re-suspended with complete RPMI-1640 medium. The

contamination of macrophages was examined by immunocytochemical staining for macrophage marker ED1 and ED2 (Beelen et al., 1987). The results showed that there were 0% (ED2 <sup>+</sup>) or less than 2% (ED1 <sup>+</sup>) of positive cells.

## D. Macrophages

Spleen cells from SHR and WKY were incubated in 60 x 15 mm plastic dishes (5 x 106cells/dish) or in 96 well tissue culture plates (0.5-1.5 x 106 cells/well) in complete RPMI-1640 medium for 90 minutes at 37°C (Wahl and Smith, 1991). The media which contained nonadherent lymphocytes were decanted. The dishes or plates were washed twice with HBSS to remove any residual nonadherent cells. The majority of adherent cells expressed macrophage marker ED1 or ED2, examined by immunocytochemical staining. Therefore, this cell population was considered to be composed of mainly macrophages (Beelen et al., 1987).

#### E. VSMC

VSMC were isolated from SHR or WKY rat aortic artery according to a standard method established in our laboratory (Pang et al., 1990). The aortic artery was dissected out and cleaned free of connective tissues in cold calcium-free HBSS. The artery was cut open longitudinally. The inner layer of artery was gently scraped with a forceps to remove the endothelium. The muscle layer was torn off from the artery and left at 4°C in calcium-free HBSS for 30 minutes. The medium was then changed to enzyme solution 1 [HBSS containing 1.5 mg/ml collagenase/dispase

(Boehringer Mannheim, Laval, Quebec), 0.5 mg/ml elastase, 1 mg/ml trypsin inhibitor, 2 mg/ml bovine serum albumin (BSA), 0.2 mM CaCl 2 and 10 mM HEPES (Sigma Chemical Co., St. Louis, MO)]. After 60 to 90 minutes, the arterial tissue was washed with cold calcium-free HBSS and incubated with enzyme solution 2 [HBSS containing 1 mg/ml collagenase (Sigma Chemical Co.), 0.3 mg/ml trypsin inhibitor and 2 mg/ml BSA] for another 60 minutes. All incubations were carried out under 5% CO2 in air at 37°C. The arterial tissues were then triturated with a pipet in order to disperse them into single cells. The VSMC suspension was centrifuged at 200 x g for 8 minutes and washed twice with HBSS. The VSMC were subsequently planted in a 50 x 15 mm culture dish in 10% FCS DMEM medium with 100 units/ml penicillin and 50  $\mu$ g/ml streptomycin (Gibco Laboratories), at 37°C in a humidified atmosphere of 5% CO2 in air. The primary VSMC proliferated sufficiently to be passed in 2-3 weeks. The subcultured VSMC were passed every week.

### VI. LYMPHOCYTE PROLIFERATION STUDY

Measurement of the proliferation response of lymphocytes is a fundamental technique for the assessment of their biological responses to various stimuli. This involves the measurement of the number of cells present in a culture before and after the addition of a stimulating agent. However, this can be both laborious and difficult inasmuch as the proliferating cells under investigation may constitute only

a small component of the total cell population. In practice, therefore, cell proliferation is determined by estimating incorporation of tritiated thymidine (<sup>3</sup>H-thymidine) into DNA, a process which is closely related to underlying changes in cell number.

Spleen cells, thymocytes, T-enriched lymphocytes or macrophage-depleted lymphocytes were counted using a hemocytometer. The cell concentration was adjusted to 1 x 10<sup>6</sup> cells/ml with complete RPMI-1640 medium. 200  $\mu$ l of the cell suspension was dispensed into each well of a 96 flat-bottom well tissue culture plate. Triplicate or quadruplicate wells were prepared for each experimental condition, i.e. each concentration of stimuli to be tested, including wells with no stimuli to measure Con A and PHA, which primarily stimulate T cell background response. proliferation, or other activators were added into the culture in a volume of no more than 20  $\mu$ l. The plate was incubated at 37°C in a humidified atmosphere of 5% CO<sub>2</sub> in air for three days. <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine (sp act 2 Ci/mmol, Dupont, Boston, MA) was added to the culture (0.5  $\mu$ Ci/10  $\mu$ l/well) for the final 18 hours. The cells were harvested using a semiautomatic multiwell cell harvester (Skatron, Sterling, NJ) that aspirates cells, lyses cells and transfers cell debris including DNA onto filter paper while allowing unincorporated 3H-thymidine to be washed out. The filter discs for each well were transferred to scintillation vials. Scintillation fluid was added to each vial. The vials were then placed in a liquid scintillation counter (1217 Rackbeta, LKB Wallac). The amount of radioactivity on each disc was represented as CPM (Takeichi et al., 1980).

## V. VSMC GROWTH AND PROLIFERATION STUDY

### A. VSMC culture

Isolated aortic VSMC from SHR and WKY were grown in 10% FCS DMEM medium using 90 x 20 mm tissue culture dishes, and were passed every week. Only VSMC below passage 20 were used in experiments. When VSMC were grown to near confluence (approximately 1 x 10<sup>5</sup> cells/ml) in dishes, the mediun was decanted. The dishes were washed twice with calcium-free HBSS. Each dish received 1.5 ml of 0.25% trypsin (Gibco Laboratories). After 10 to 15 minutes at room temperature, 10 ml HBSS was added into dishes and the cell suspension obtained was centrifuged at 200 x g for 8 minutes. The cell pellet was washed once more with HBSS and resuspended with 10% FCS DMEM medium. Cell viability was tested by trypan blue exclusion. The VSMC were either used in experiments or split for continuous culture.

## B. VSMC proliferation study

VSMC (1 x 10<sup>4</sup> cells/well) were dispensed into 96 flat-bottom well tissue culture plates in 10% FCS DMEM medium and incubated at 37°C in a humidified atmosphere of 5% CO<sub>2</sub> in air for 24 hours to allow VSMC attachment to the bottom of the plate. The medium was changed to 0.4% FCS DMEM medium to render the VSMC quiescent (Rao and Berk, 1992) for 4 days. The test substances re-suspended in 5 or 10% FCS DMEM medium were added to quiescent VSMC. After a 24 hour

incubation, the VSMC were pulsed with  ${}^3$ H-thymidine 1  $\mu$ Ci/ml (0.2  $\mu$  Ci/well) and incubated for another 18-40 hours. The medium was then removed and the VSMC were washed twice with HBSS. Each well of the plates received 100  $\mu$ l 0.5% trypsin followed by a 30 minute incubation at room temperature. The VSMC were then harvested onto filter paper by the cell harvester. The amount of radioactivity incorporated into cells was determined using a liquid scintillation counter (Saltis *et al.*, 1993).

### C. Protein determination

VSMC (1.5 ml of 1x10<sup>5</sup> cells/ml) from SHR and WKY were incubated in 24 well tissue culture plates in 10% FCS DMEM medium for 36-40 hours. The medium was changed to 0.4% FCS DMEM medium for 48 hours to render the VSMC quiescent. The medium was then replaced by 10% FCS DMEM in the presence of ligands. At various times, the VSMC were washed twice with HBSS. The VSMC were solubilized by addition of 200 μl 1 M NaOH to each well followed by a 30 minute incubation at room temperature (Beasley *et al.*, 1991). The protein concentrations were determined by the Pierce BCA protein assay (Pierce, Rockford, IL). This reagent system combines the well known reaction of protein with Cu<sup>2+</sup> in an alkaline medium (yielding Cu<sup>1+</sup>) with a highly sensitive and selective detection reagent for Cu<sup>1+</sup>, namely bicinchoninic acid. The purple reaction product is water soluble and exhibits a strong absorbance at 562 nM (Brown *et al.*, 1989). The protein concentration was determined relative to a standard curve obtained with aqueous

solution of BSA.

# VI. IL-2 PRODUCTION AND QUANTIFICATION

IL-2, first described as T cell growth factor (TCGF), is a cytokine produced by activated T cells, and was originally identified by its ability to promote and maintain *in vitro* long-term T cell cultures (Gillis and Smith, 1977). Mitogenic or antigenic stimulation of resting lymphocytes induces IL-2 production from the activated lymphocytes and expression of the IL-2 receptor on the lymphocytes. IL-2 acts as both an autocrine and a paracrine growth factor to activate lymphocytes producing IL-2 and to induce lymphocyte proliferation. To determine the capacity of lymphocytes to produce IL-2, spleen cells from SHR and WKY were cultured in 12 well tissue culture plates at a concentration of 4 x 10<sup>6</sup> cells/well in 4 ml of complete RPMI-1640 medium in the presence of Con A (2.5 or 5  $\mu$ g/ml) at 37°C in a humidified atmosphere of 5% CO<sub>2</sub> in air for 48 hours. The cell suspensions were centrifuged at 800 x g, 4°C for 15 minutes. The supernatant was collected and stored at -20°C until tested.

The amount of IL-2 in a culture supernatant can be determined by its ability to stimulate the growth of an IL-2-dependent murine cell line, CTLL-2. The CTLL-2 line was derived from murine spleen cells that were stimulated by allogeneic cells and propagated with crude T cell supernatant. These cells transformed spontaneously, but remained dependent on exogenous IL-2. CTLL-2 proliferation

can be determined by a standard  ${}^{3}$ H-thymidine incorporation method (Gillis and Smith, 1977). Briefly, 1 x 10 ${}^{4}$  CTLL-2 cells (obtained from late Dr. Wegmann, Department of Immunology, University of Alberta, Edmonton, AB) were added in triplicate to 96 flat-bottom tissue culture plates with different dilutions of culture supernatant and IL-2 standards including a negative control of medium alone. After 24 hours incubation at 37 ${}^{\circ}$ C in a humidified atmosphere of 5% CO $_{2}$  in air,  ${}^{3}$ H-thymidine was added to the culture (0.5  $\mu$  Ci/well) for 4 hours. The cells were harvested onto filter paper and counted (Xiao and Brahmi, 1989). One unit of IL-2 was defined as the amount of IL-2 that was required to support half-maximal  ${}^{3}$ H-thymidine incorporation into CTLL-2 cells.

Continuously proliferating CTLL-2 cells were maintained in complete RPMI-1640 medium containing 1 unit/ml rat IL-2 at a density between  $0.5 \times 10^5$  to  $1 \times 10^6$  cells/ml in a flask. When the cell density reached  $1 \times 10^6$  cells/ml, the culture was split 1:5 or 1:10 with the same culture conditions. The cells were used at least 2 days after they were split to avoid high background and reduced sensitivity. In addition, the cells were washed twice with HBSS before use to wash out any residual IL-2.

# VII. IMMUNOCYTOCHEMICALSTAINING

The expression of rat macrophage markers, ED1 and ED2, on cells was examined using an immunoperoxidase staining kit, Histostain-SP Kit (Zymed Lab. Inc., South San Francisco, CA). The method was adopted from Dr. Larry Guilbert

(Department of Immunology, University of Alberta).

# A. Coating slide

Microscope slides (Fisher Scientific Co., Pittsburgh, PA) were soaked in 10% detergent overnight, and were then washed thoroughly with running water and dried in an oven at 60°C. The slides were dipped in each of the following solutions for 2 minutes: acetone, 2% 3-aminopropyl triethoxy silane (Aptex) (Sigma Chemical Co.) in acetone, acetone, water and water. The treated slides were dried at 37°C and stored until use.

# B. Cell preparation

Spleen cells or macrophage-depleted lymphocytes from SHR and WKY were fixed with 4% phosphate-buffered paraformaldehyde (paraformaldehyde 40g/l, NaH 2PO4.H2O 16.8g/l, NaOH 3.85g/l and glucose 5.4g/l, pH 7.4) for 10 minutes (Sander et al., 1991). The cells were washed 3 times with phosphate-buffered saline (PBS). An aliquot of cell suspension (3-5 x 10<sup>6</sup> cells in 20 µl) was added to a circle drawn on an aptex coated slide. The cells were dried at room temperature and stored at -70°C until use.

Spleen cells from SHR and WKY were incubated in a 96 well tissue culture plate (0.5-1.5x 10<sup>6</sup> cells/well) in 10% FCS RPMI-1640 for 4 hours. The nonadherent cells were discarded and the remaining adherent cells were washed 3 times with PBS. The adhered cells in the wells were then fixed with 4% phosphate-buffered

paraformaldehyde for 10 minutes. The fixed cells were washed 2 times with PBS and stained for the expression of ED1 or ED2 the next day.

# C. Immunochemical staining

The slides or plates containing fixed cells were washed with 3% H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> for 10 minutes. Because ED1 antigen was predominantly located intracellularly (Dijkstra et al., 1985), the cells were permeabilized with 0.1% saponin (Sigma Chemical. Co.) in PBS for 10 minutes (Sander et al., 1991) followed by a 30 minute incubation with 3% H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>in 0.1% saponin PBS. Non-immune mouse serum (10%) plus 0.1% saponin was added to the circles or wells containing fixed cells and incubated at room temperature for 1 hour to reduce non-specific binding. The cells were then incubated with mouse anti-rat ED1 (1:1000 dilution) or anti-rat ED2 (1:800 dilution) antibody plus 0.1% saponin at room temperature for 1 hour. Normal mouse IgG<sub>1</sub>, the same isotype as ED1 and ED2 antibody, was used as a negative control. The cells were then washed thoroughly with PBS. The Biotinylated goat anti-mouse IgG antibody plus 2% rat serum (to reduce non-specific binding) was added to the cells and incubated for 15 minutes. The cells were then washed 3 times with PBS. Peroxidase conjugated streptavidin was added to the cells and incubated for 15 minutes followed by 3 washings with PBS. The substrate chromagen was added to cells and incubated for 5 to 10 minutes and then rinsed with water. The cells in 96 well plate were kept in PBS without counterstaining. The cells on slides were counterstained with 50% hematoxylin.

### IIX. MIXED CELL CULTURE

# A. Macrophage-lymphocyte

The spleen cells from SHR or WKY (2 x  $10^5$  cells/well) were incubated in 96 flat-bottom well tissue culture plates at 37°C in a humidified atmosphere of 5% CO<sub>2</sub> in air for 90 minutes. The medium which contained nonadherent lymphocytes was decanted. The plates were washed twice with cold HBSS to remove any residual nonadherent cells. The majority of adherent cells were macrophages (Wahl and Smith, 1991). Macrophage-depleted lymphocytes (2 x  $10^5$  cells/well) were added into the plates in quadruplicate and incubated in the presence of 2.5 or 5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A at 37°C in a humidified atmosphere of 5% CO<sub>2</sub> in air for 72 hours. <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine was added to the culture for the last 18 hours and the cells were harvested. The amount of radioactivity incorporated into cells was counted using a liquid scintillation counter.

# B. Lymphocyte-lymphocyte

The spleen cells from SHR or WKY were mixed with one another. The control 1 group contained only SHR or WKY spleen cells (2 x  $10^5$ cells/well). The control 2 group also contained only SHR or WKY spleen cells but only 80% of the total cell number (1.6 x  $10^5$ cells/well). The mixture group contained 80% (1.6 x  $10^5$ cells/well) of one type of cells plus 20% (0.4 x  $10^5$  cells/well) of another type of cells. The proliferation response was induced by 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A and determined by  $^3$ H-thymidine uptake. The amount of radioactivity incorporated into cells was

counted using a liquid scintillation counter.

# C. VSMC-lymphocyte

VSMC (10-20 passages) were planted in 96 well tissue culture plates at various cell concentrations in 10% FCS DMEM medium for 36-40 hours. The medium was then replaced by fresh 10% FCS DMEM medium. For some experiments, the VSMC in the plates were irradiated using a <sup>137</sup>Cs r-irradiator at a dose of 4000 rad to prevent VSMC proliferation (Kruisbeek and Shevach, 1991). After irradiation, the cells were washed twice with HBSS. The efficiency of irradiation was examined by the amount of <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine incorporated into VSMC as described previously. The lymph: ocytes from SHR or WKY (2 x 10<sup>5</sup> cells/well) were co-cultured in quadruplicate with VSMC at a ratio of VSMC: lymphocytes 1:40, 1:20 or 1:10 in complete RPMI-1640 medium in the presence of 2.5 or 5 μg/ml of Con A at 37°C in a humidified atmosphere of 5% CO<sub>2</sub> in air for 72 hours. <sup>3</sup>H-Thymidine was added to the culture for the last <sup>18</sup> hours and the cells were harvested. The amount of radioactivity incorporated into cells was counted using a liquid scintillation counter (Xiao and Pang 1993).

## IX. NO PRODUCTION AND MEASUREMENT

# A. NO production by spleen cells

Five ml of 1x10<sup>6</sup> cells/ml spleen cells were incubated in each of the 12 wells

in tissue culture plates in complete RPMI-1640 medium for 72 hours in the presence of 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A or 40  $\mu$ g/ml LPS. The supernatant was collected by centrifuging at 4°C, 800 x g for 10 minutes, and kept at 4°C until tested.

# B. NO production by macrophages

Five ml of 1x10%ml spleen cells were incubated in 60 x 15 mm plastic dishes in complete RPMI-1640 medium for 90 minutes. The media which contained nonadherent lymphocytes were decanted. The dishes were washed twice with HBSS to remove any residual nonadherent cells and 5 ml of fresh medium was added. The majority of adherent cells were macrophages. The macrophages were then incubated for 72 hours in complete RPMI-1640 medium in the presence of 2.5 µg/ml of Con A or 40 µg/ml of LPS. The supernatant was collected as described above.

## C. NO production by VSMC

VSMC (1.5 ml of  $1x10^5$  cells/ml) were incubated in 24 well tissue c: ture plates in 10% FCS DMEM medium for 36-40 hours. The medium was changed to 0.4% FCS DMEM medium for 48 hours to render the VSMC quiescent. To induce NO production, the VSMC were incubated with LPS or a cytokine mixture containing 5 units/ml interleukin-1  $\beta$  (IL-1 $\beta$ ); 5 nM tumor necrosis factor  $\alpha$  (TNF  $\alpha$ ); 200 units/ml interferon  $\gamma$  (IFN  $\gamma$ ) and 10  $\mu$ g/ml LPS in 10% FCS DMEM medium for 48 hours (Geller *et al.*, 1993a). The supernatant was collected as described above.

#### D. NO measurement

Although the complex nature of the biosynthesis or metabolism of NO is not completely clear, it is widely accepted that in aqueous solution NO reacts rapidly with O<sub>2</sub> and accumulates in the culture medium as nitrite and nitrate ions (Hibbs et al., 1987a). Nitrite was measured by a standard method (Green et al., 1982; Junquero et al., 1992). An aliquot of cell culture supernatant was mixed with an by adding 1 part equal volume of Greiss reagent (prepared napthylethylenediamine dihydrochloride to 1 part 1% sulfanilamide in 5% phosphoric acid) and incubated at room temperature for 10 minutes. The absorbance at 550 nm was measured and nitrite concentration was determined by reference to a standard curve obtained by using different concentrations of sodium nitrite diluted in the stock culture medium. The background value of the medium was calibrated to zero.

### X. T CELL ABLATION AND ASSESSMENT

### A. Antibody treatment

Anti-T cell monoclonal antibodies have been used in vivo to prolong allograft and xenograft survival time by depletion of certain T cells (Chavin e. ., 1992; Teramoto et al., 1992). It is believed that anti-T cell antibodies bind to specific surface antigens on T cells. This antigen antibody complex triggers a cascade of events which leads to activation of the complement system and other mechanisms causing depletion of these specific T cells. Since CD2 and CD5 antigens are

expressed on most T cells, anti-CD2 and anti-CD5 monoclonal antibodies were used to ablate T cells in this study.

Three groups of one week old SHR or WKY were injected with mouse anti-rat CD2, mouse anti-rat CD5 monoclonal antibodies (ascites) or mouse control ascitic fluid. The rats were injected three times a week for two weeks. Three days after the last injection, the rats were sacrificed and the spleen were collected. Single antibody treatment is not usually sufficient to deplete all T cells. Previous studies have shown that six treatments in a period of two weeks should achieve an optimal depletion. This multiple treatment schedule has been successfully used by others (Barlow and Like, 1992). It has also been shown that this schedule was well tolerated by animals and did not cause morbidity or mortality. A control mouse ascites fluid was used to ensure that there was no non-specific antibody effect.

## B. Assement of T cell ablation

Since it is important to ensure that anti-CD2 and anti-CD5 moclonal antibodies can induce T cell depletion in SHR, a proliferation response of spleen cells to T cell mitogens was carried out. If T cells are ablated by these antibodies, the number of proliferative cells will be minimal. Since SHR already have a reduced lymphocyte proliferation response, WKY which have normal lymphocyte proliferation are used as the control group to assess the level of T cell depletion.

## **X**. REAGENTS

Con A, LPS, PDB, ionomycin, napthylethylenediamine dihydrochloride and sulfanilamide were obtained from Sigma Chemical Co. L-NMMA and D-NMMA were purchased from Calbiochem, La Jolla, CA. Rat IL-2 was purchased from Collaborative Research Inc., Bedford, MA. Recombinant IL-1 $\beta$ , Recombinant TNF  $\alpha$ , Recombinant IL-6 and Recombinant IFN $\gamma$  were purchased from Boehringer Mannheim. Mouse anti-rat CD2, mouse anti-rat CD5, mouse control ascitic fluid, mouse anti-rat ED1, mouse anti-rat ED2 and Mouse IgG1 were purchased from Cedarlane, Hornby, Ontario.

## XII. STATISTICALANALYSIS

Data are presented as mean  $\pm$  SD when original values are used. The results of lymphocyte proliferation studies are summarized as mean  $\pm$  SE from the mean values of 4 to 6 original results. The paired or non-paired Student's t test is used for the comparisons between two groups. The analysis of variance or Newman-Keul's analysis is used for multiple comparisons. The analysis of the regression line is used to estimate a correlation relationship between two variances. When a third variance is involved, the analysis of covariance is performed. In all the statistical analyses, results were considered to be significant at p < 0.05. Correlation is considered to be significant when the correlation coefficient (r) > 0.5 and p < 0.05.

# CHAPTER 111. CHARACTERIZATION OF IMMUNE FUNCTION IN SHR

### I. INTRODUCTION

Lymphocytes are major effector cells in the immune system. Activation of lymphocytes initiated by antigen recognition is the biological event that enables lymphocytes to mount a useful immune response to foreign antigens. Lymphocyte activation includes a series of interrelated steps: an early signal transduction event, transcriptional activation of a variety of genes, expression of new cell surface molecules, secretion of cytokines, and the end result of proliferation or clonal expansion of the antigen specific lymphocytes. Naturally, the number of individual cells with a particular antigen specificity represents a very small fraction of the total cell number and, hius, it is not possible to measure antigen-specific responses. Functional responses of lymphocytes can be more easily studied by the use of polyclonal activators, which bind to many or all TCR:CD3 complexes or bypass this event, regardless of their antigen specificity, and mimic large scale activation events, which may occur normally *in vivo*.

In this study, the following activators were used to study the function of SHR lymphocytes compared with that of WKY lymphocytes. Con A and PHA are polymeric plant proteins called lectins which are strong mitogens. They bind specifically to certain sugar residues on T cell surface glycoproteins (Goldstein and Poretz, 1986), including the TCR:CD3 complex. They thereby stimulate the T cells

and induce lymphocyte proliferation and release of cytokines (Lis and Sharon, 1986).

Con A and PHA have been widely used to study the function of lymphocytes.

IL-2, a T cell-derived cytokine with several immunoregulatory functions, is known to be the principal cytokine responsible for clonal expansion of antigen or mitogen activated T cells (Gilnis and Smith, 1977; Shaw et al., 1978). IL-2 functions as an autocrine and paracrine growth factor. Because IL-2 stimulates lymphocyte growth, the IL-2-T cell system provides the means to investigate fundamental questions in immunology as well as in other fields. These include the understanding of lymphocyte regulation and immune function and also regulation of both normal and neoplastic cell growth.

PKC is presumably activated, as a result of an increase in diacylglycerol and calcium. The relevance of PKC activation to the functional activation of T cells is supported by the fact that PKC activators and calcium ionophores act synergistically to promote the later differentiation and proliferation of T cells (Goldsmith *et al.*, 1989). The fact that neither PKC activators nor calcium ionophores alone are sufficient for T cell activation has been interpreted as evidence for a two-signal model of T cell activation in which T cells require at least two different signals in order to generate a full response. One signal may be provided by the binding of MHC-associated antigen to TCR or the binding of a mitogen to cell surface sugar residues. The second signal may act through accessory molecules or unidentified costimulatory factors (Abbas *et al.*, 1991a).

A substantial number of reports have shown that hypertension in SHR may

result, in part, from immune dysfunction. In this thesis, the proliferation response of lymphocytes to activators and IL-2 production were first investigated in order to better understand the nature of immunological dysfunction in SHR.

### II. EXPERIMENTAL DESIGN

A. Proliferation responses of three populations of lymphocytes: a) spleen cells which are a mixture of cells containing T cells, B cells, macrophages, and others, b) thymocytes which are mature and developing T cells isolated from thymus and c) T-enriched lymphocytes which are spleen cells from which adherent cells including macrophages have been removed by adherence onto a plastic surface. To study function of immune system, the proliferation responses of these cells were carried out as described in the Materials and Methods chapter. Briefly, the spleen cells, thymocyte and T enriched lymphocytes were cultured in a 96 well tissue plate. Different concentrations of Con A or IL-2, 20 µg/ml PHA or 1 x 10<sup>-7</sup> M PDB plus 1 x 10<sup>-6</sup> M ionomycin were added into the cultures and tested separately. Three days after incubation at 37°C in a CO<sub>2</sub> incubator, the proliferation responses of these cells were determined by <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine incorporation.

B. Effect of exogenous IL-2 or IL-1 $\beta$  on the mitogen-induced proliferation response of spleen cells from SHR and WKY. Cytokines such as IL-2 and IL-1 play important role in lymphocyte activation and proliferation. A reduced lymphocyte proliferation response could result from a deficiency of these cytokines. To examine

this possibility, different concentrations of IL-2 or IL-1 $\beta$  were added into the spleen cell culture simultaneously with 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A for three days. The proliferation responses were determined by  $^3$ H-thymidine uptake.

C. Effect of the supernatant from SHR or WKY spleen cell culture on the proliferation responses of SHR and WKY spleen cells. A reduced lymphocyte proliferation response might be due to the inhibition caused by substances which present in the culture medium. To test this possibility, the spleen cells isolated from SHR or WKY were cultured in 12 well tissue culture plates at the concentration of  $1\times10^6$ /ml in the presence of  $2.5 \mu$ g/ml Con A for 72 hours. The culture supernatant was collected by centrifugation at  $200 \times g$ , at  $4^{\circ}$ C for 15 minutes. The supernatant was kept at  $-20^{\circ}$ C until tested. Three preparations of supernatant (40  $\mu$ l) from SHR and three from WKY were added into SHR or WKY spleen cell culture (200  $\mu$ l in each well) in the presence of  $2.5 \mu$ g/ml Con A, and incubated for 72 hours. The proliferation response of spleen cells was determined by  $^3$ H-thymidine uptake.

mixture of cells including the cells which have inhibit. Special WKY. Spleen cells are a mixture of cells including the cells which have inhibit. Special A lymphocyte inhibition could be due to these inhibitory cells presented in spleen cell culture. To test this possibility, the spleen cells from SHR and WCY were mixed with one another. The group designated control 1 contained only SHR or WKY spleen cells (2 x 10 cells/well). The group designated control 2 also contained SHR or WKY spleen cells but was only 80% of the total cell number of control 1 (1.6 x 10 cells/well). The mixture group contained 80% (1.6 x 10 cells/well) of one type

of cells plus 20% (0.4 x  $10^5$  cells/well) of another type of cells. The proliferation response was induced by 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A and determined by  $^3$ H-thymidine uptake.

E. IL-2 production by spleen cells from SHR and WKY. The ability to produce IL-2 is an important index of T cell function. The spleen cells of SHR or WKY were stimulated with 2.5 or 5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A for 48 hours. The amount of IL-2 produced by the spleen cells was determined by a bioassay as described in the Materials and Methods chapter.

#### III. RESULTS

A. SHR spleen cells showed a significantly attenuated response to Con A (t test), exhibiting only 10 - 20% of the response of WKY spleen cells (Figure III-1). The proliferation response of SHR spleen cells to IL-2 was also significantly reduced (Figure III-2). Decreased proliferation responses of SHR spleen cells were also observed after administration of PHA and phorbol 12,13-dibutyrate (PDB), a protein kinase C stimulator, plus ionomycin (Figure III-3).

- B. When exogenous IL-2 was added to SHR spleen cell culture in the presence of 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A, the reduced proliferation response persisted (Figure III-4). Exogenous IL-1 also failed to restore the reduced proliferation response of SHR spleen cells, even at high doses (Figure III-5).
- C. WKY spleen cell culture medium did not have any significant effect on the proliferation response of SHR spleen cells nor did SHR culture medium on WKY

spleen cell proliferation (Table III-1). When WKY spleen cells were co-cultured with SHR spleen cells (20%), the proliferation response of WKY was slightly, but not significantly, decreased. On the other hand, when SHR spleen cells were co-cultured with WKY spleen cells (20%), the proliferation response of SHR was slightly, but not significantly, increased (Figure III-6). The amount of proliferation of the added portion (20%) of lymphocytes was probably too small in both cases to produce any significant effect.

- D. IL-2 production of spleen cells in response to Con A was tested in both SHR and WKY. The results show no significant difference in the production of IL-2 between SHR and WKY (Figure III-7).
- E. However, SHR thymocytes and T-enriched lymphocytes had very similar proliferation responses to those from WKY. There was no statistically significant difference in proliferation between SHR and WKY in response to Con A (Figure III-8; Figure III-9) and IL-2 (Figure III-10; Figure III-11), except that SHR T-enriched lymphocytes had a greater response to IL-2 when compared to those of WKY (Figure III-11). SHR thymocytes and SHR T-enriched lymphocytes also had similar proliferation responses to PHA and PDB plus ionomycin compared with those of WKY (Figure III-12; Figure III-13).
- F. After removing macrophages from SHR spleen cells, the proliferation response of SHR spleen cells increased dramatically and reached the same level as, or became even higher than, those from WK' 13 1800 III-14).

### IV. DISCUSSION

It has been reported that the proliferation responses of peripheral lymphocytes, lymph node cells, and spleen cells obtained from SHR were significantly depressed when compared with those from WKY (Takeichi et al., 1980; Bendich et al., 1981; Strausser, 1983). The depressed proliferation response to T cell mitogens, Con A and PHA, were more substantial than the response to B cell mitogen. In addition, the number of rosette-forming cells was also decreased suggesting that the number of T cells is reduced in SHR. In a recent report, patients with malignant hypertension exhibited a reduced T cell count and a depressed lymphocyte proliferation response to Con A (Hilme et al., 1993). Based on these observations, it has been suggested that SHR T cells had a proliferation defect. With a deficit in T cells, especially a deficit in the T suppressor subset, a wee ibodies were generated as seen in hypertensive patients and SHR. Therefore, study, the proliferation responses of SHR spleen cells to Con A, PHA and IL-2 were first investigated. The results showed that the response of SHR spleen cells, which contain T cells, B cells and macrophages, was markedly decreased when compared with spleen cells from WKY.

To determine the mechanism responsible for this proliferation defect, the PKC pathway was studied using PDB plus ionomycin to stimulate PKC in SHR lymphocytes. The severely reduced proliferation response of SHR spleen cells suggested two possibilities. One was that the defect might occur at the level of PKC

or its downstream. An abnormal PKC distribution was found in spleen, thymus and aorta from SHR and gamma-interferon corrected aberrant PKC levels in SHR (Sauro and Hadden, 1992) suggesting that an abnormal PKC pathway may exist in SHR. Another possibility might be that the whole signal transduction pathway in SHR lymphocytes is intact and normal, and the reduced proliferation response is a result of a lack of cytokines, and/or a lack of the second signal or co-stimulator that is required to activate lymphocytes. It is also possible that this lymphocyte inhibition may be due to the presence of inhibitory substances or inhibitory cells in the spleen cell population. Since the signal transduction events are not clear beyond the level of PKC at the present time, the second possibility was investigated.

To study the mechanism of lymphocyte depression, the effects of IL-2 on the mitogen induced proliferation response of SHR spleen cells were tested. The results showed that IL-2 failed to restore the decreased Con A induced proliferation response in SHR. This result agreed with a recent report that IL-2 cannot restore the Con A activated suppressor T cell activity of SHR when administrated *in vivo* or *in vitro* (Ofosu-Appiah *et al.*, 1993). However, they showed that IL-2 restored suppressor T cell function in the syngeneic mixed lymphocyte reaction. Their explanation for these conflicting results was that either SHR lost precursors of Con A activatable suppressor cells or that the generation of Con A activated suppressor T cells may require other growth factors.

IL-2 is the major growth factor for T cells and other cells in the immune system. The quantity of IL-2 synthesized by activated helper is cells is an important

determinant of the magnitude of the immune response. Antigen or mitogen-driven T cell activation stimulates IL-2 production and the expression of high-affinity receptors for IL-2, which allows the cell to receive an IL-2 growth signal in either an autocrine or paracrine fashion (Kuziel and Greene, 1990). It has been demonstrated 22 Induced in lupus-prone mice, in that the proliferation response of lymphocy BB rats with autoimmune diabetes and in parents \* "th systemic lupus erythematosus, rheumatoid arthritis and active multiple sclerosis. In those pathological conditions, there was often a markedly decreased IL-2 production in cell culture (Kroemer and Wick, 1989). The incapacity of helper T cells to produce IL-2 was attributed to the decreased proliferation responses (Kroemer and Wick, 1989). Tuttle and Boppana reported that a bolus injection of IL-2 prevented the increase in blood pressure in However, other investigators have failed to confirm this youn "HR (1990). (Dzielak 1991; Pascual et al., 1992). Recently, it has been reported that aent lowered blood pressure in Dahl salt-sensitive rats. This antihypertensive effect was associated with an increase in glomerular filtration rate and reduction in cardiac weight (Ishimitsu et al., 1994). Therefore, it was of great interest to investigate the capability of SHR T cells to synthesize IL-2. The results showed that SHR spleen cells had the same capacity to produce IL-2 as did those from WKY, suggesting that the function of SHR T cells might be essentially normal.

The possibility of a lack of IL-1 in SHR spleen cell culture was tested by adding exogenous IL-1 $\beta$  to induced SH<sup>T</sup> een cell culture in the presence of Con A. The results showed that IL-1 $\beta$  could not restore the depressed proliferation

response. Thus, the reduced proliferation response of SHR spleen cells does not appear to be caused by a lack of production of IL-2 or of IL-1 $\beta$  which is able to induce proliferation. Thus far, thirteen cytokines have been identified. The functions of most of them have been elucidated. Although the capacity of SHR lymphocytes to produce these cytokines could be altered, screening the whole cytokine profile in SHR would be both laborious and time consuming. It was considered not practical to be performed in this thesis. Therefore, other possibilities were studied.

The effect of culture medium from SHR or WKY spleen cells on lymphocyte proliferation response was examined for the presence of any released inhibitory or stimulatory substances. The results showed that SHR spleen cell culture medium did not have any stable inhibitory effect on the WKY proliferation response. In addition, the culture medium from WKY spleen cells did not have any stable stimulatory effect on the SHR proliferation response. However, this did not rule out the presence of an inhibitory substance in the culture medium that was not detected because of its instability. An experiment involving co-culture of SHR and WKY spleen cells was also carried out to determine whether SHR spleen cells had the ability to inhibit WKY spleen cells by cell-cell contact. The results of this experiment showed that SHR spleen cells slightly inhibited the proliferation response of WKY spleen cells while WKY spleen cells slightly increased the proliferation response of SHR spleen cells. This small decrement in WKY response and small increment in SHR response may be due to the small proportion of the added cells (20% of total

cell number). It is also possible that the effect of the added cells, i.e, the inhibitory effect of SHR spleen cells or the stimulatory effect of WKY spleen cells, was shielded by the response of the majority of the cells in the culture. The data from this experiment do not provide any conclusive answers to the question under investigation.

A striking result in this present study involved T cells which were purified from SHR spleen cells. The proliferation response of those T-enriched cells to all mitogens and activators tested was normal. The same result was observed in the proliferation response of SHR thymocytes. These results clearly indicated that SHR T cells are normal and that they have the same ability to proliferate as do those from WKY (Xiao et al., 1991). This fact is supported by the finding that SHR spleen cells have the same capacity to produce IL-2. More than ten years ago it was reported that the proliferation response of SHR lymphocytes was depressed, and it has always been thought that this defect resided in the SHR T cells, especially suppressor T ceils (Takeichi et al., 1981; Norman et al., 1985; Fannon et al., 1992). investigations, however, only proliferation responses of mixed cells such as spleen cells, lymph node cells and peripheral blood lymphocytes were studied. The present study demonstrates for the first time that the proliferation defect of SHR lymphocytes does not reside in the T cells themselves because enriched T cells and This suggests that cells other thymocytes exhibit normal proliferation responses. than T cells may be responsible for this proliferation defect as seen in mixed lymphocyte populations.

To investigate the cell type that was involved in this proliferation defect in SHR, macrophages were removed from the spleen cell population. After removing the macrophages, the proliferation response of these macrophage-depleted spleen cells was increased dramatically and reached the same level as, or was even higher than, that in WKY (Xiao et al., 1991). A similar result was reported later by Pascual and co-workers (1992) showing that SHR spleen cells had proliferation responses equal to or greater than those of WKY after removal of adherent cells. Since macrophages were removed from the SHR spleen cells, the remaining cells included T cells and B cells. These remaining cells showed a normal response not only to T cell mitogens but also to other activators, suggesting that B cells might not be involved in the SHR spleen cell proliferation defect. Indeed, it has been observed that the number of blood lymphocytes capable of producing Ig A (B cells) in response to B cell mitogens is increased in SHR (Chen and Sanders, 1993) suggesting that the proliferation response in SHR B cells may be increased. Therefore, the involvement of B cells in this defect can be ruled out.

In summary, the proliferation response of SHR spleen cells was depressed. However, the proliferation responses of SHR thymocytes and T-enriched lymphocytes were normal. In addition, SHR T cells had same capacity to produce IL-2 as those of WKY. Removing macrophages restored the depressed proliferation response of SHR spleen cells.

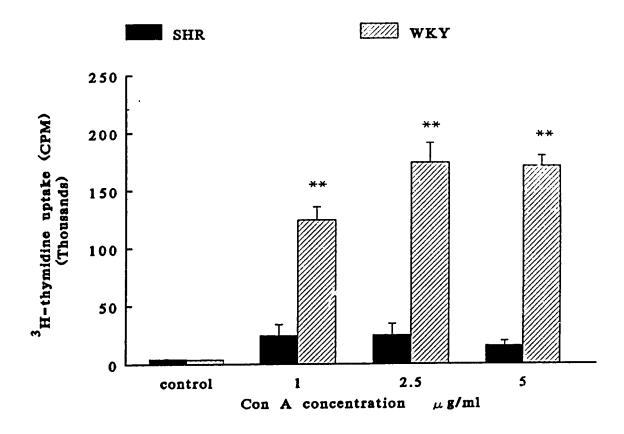


Figure III-1. The proliferation response of spleen cells from SHR and WKY in response to Con A. The spleen cells  $(2 \times 10^5 \text{ cells/well})$  were dispensed in 96 well tissue culture plates in quadruplicate. The different concentrations of Con A were added into the culture and incubated for 72 hours. <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine was added to the culture for the final 18 hours. The cells were then harvested and counted. The data represent the means of <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine uptake by the cells (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE from five rats. Significant difference: \*\* P < 0.01, compared with respective SHR spleen cells.

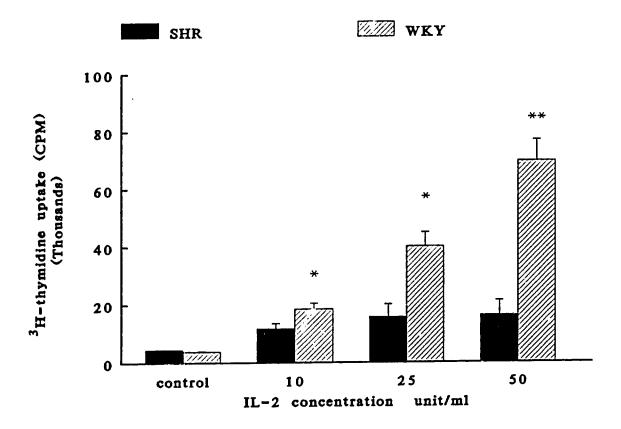


Figure III-2. The proliferation response of spleen cells from SHR and WKY in response to IL-2. Different concentrations of IL-2 were added into the spleen cell culture and incubated for 72 hours as described in Figure III-1. The data represent the means of  ${}^{3}$ H-thymidine uptake by the cells (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE from five rats. Significant difference: \* P < 0.05; \*\* P < 0.01, compared with respective SHR spleen cells.

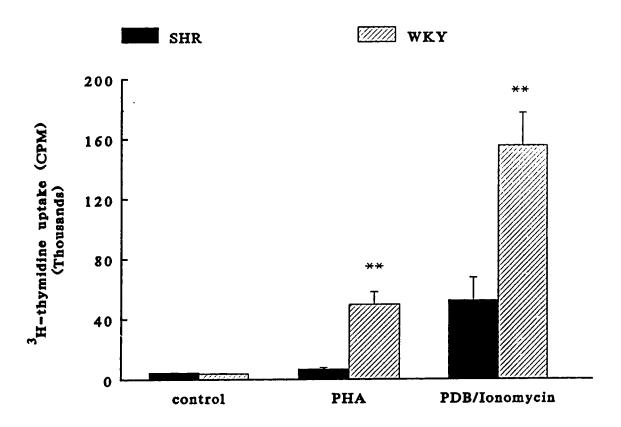


Figure III-3. The proliferation response of spleen cells from SHR and WKY in response to PHA or PDB plus ionomycin. PHA ( $20 \mu g/ml$ ) or PDB ( $1x10^{-7} M$ ) plus ionomycin ( $1x10^{-6} M$ ) was added to the spleen cell culture. The culture was then incubated for 72 hours as described in Figure III-1. The data represent the means of <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine uptake by the cells (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE from four rats. Significant difference: \*\* P < 0.01, compared with respective SHR spleen cells.

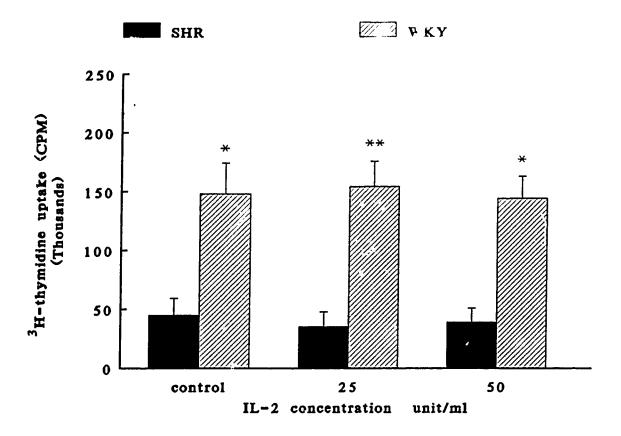


Figure III-4. The effect of IL-2 on the proliferation response of spleen cells in response to Con A. IL-2 (25 or 50 unit/ml) were added to the spleen cell culture in the presence of 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A and incubated for 72 hours. The data represent the means of <sup>3</sup>-thymidine uptake by cells (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE from four rats. Significant difference: \* P < 0.05; \*\* P < 0.01, compared with respective SHR spleen cells.

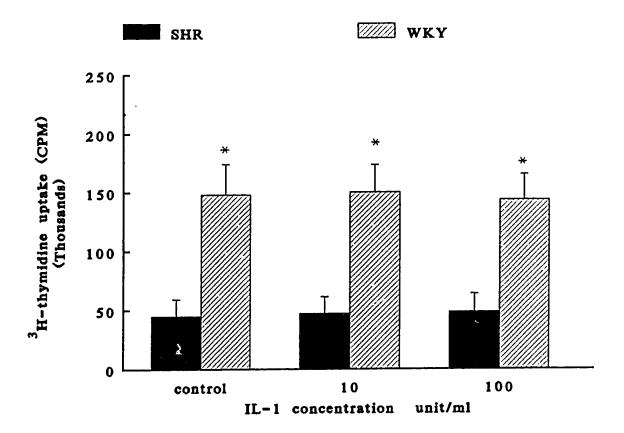


Figure III-5. The effect of IL-1 $\beta$  on the proliferation response of spleen cells in response to Con A. IL-1 $\beta$  (10 or 100 units/ml) were added to the spleen cell culture in the presence of 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A and incubated for 72 hours. The data represent the means of <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine uptake by cells (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE from four rats. Significant difference: \* P < 0.05, compared with respective SHR spleen cells.

TABLE III-1

Effect of culture supernatant from SHR or WKY spleen cell culture on lymphocyte proliferation response

|     |         | % changes       |                 |
|-----|---------|-----------------|-----------------|
|     | control | WKY supernatant | SHR supernatant |
| WKY | 100     | 100 ± 2.9       | 98 ± 4.1        |
| SHR | 100     | 103 ± 15        | 98.5 ± 7.9      |

The spleen cells from SHR and WKY (1 x  $10^6$  cells/ml in 5 ml) were cultured for 72 hours in the presence of 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A. The culture supernatant was collected. The culture supernatant (40  $\mu$ l) was added into each well (200  $\mu$ l) of spleen cell culture in the presence of 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A and incubated for 72 hours as described in Figure III-1. The values represent the % changes in uptake of  $^3$ H-thymidine (CPM) by spleen cells from SHR or WKY.

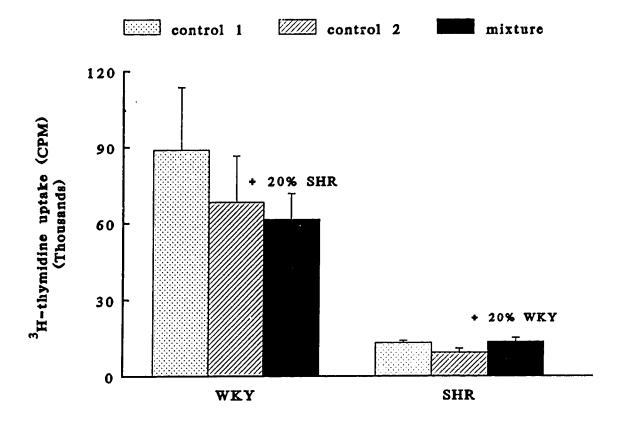


Figure III-6. The mixed culture of spleen cells from SHR and WKY. The spleen cells from SHR or WKY were mixed with one another. The group of control 1 contained only SHR or WKY spleen cells (2 x  $10^5$  cells/well). The group of control 2 also contained SHR or WKY spleen cells but only 80% of the total cell number (1.6 x  $10^5$  cells/well). The mixture group contained 80% (1.6 x  $10^5$  cells/well) of one type of cells plus 20% (0.4 x  $10^5$  cells/well) of another type of cells. The proliferation response was induced by 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A and determined by  $^3$ H-thymidine uptake. The data represent the means of  $^3$ H-thymidine uptake by cells (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE from four experiments.

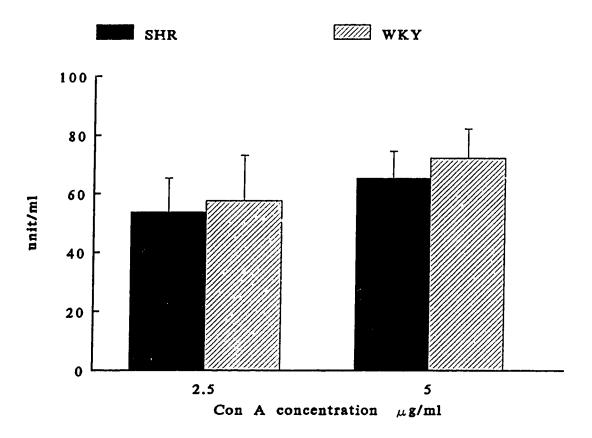


Figure III-7. IL-2 production by spleen cells from SHR and WKY. The spleen cells from SHR or WKY (1 x  $10^6$  cells/ml) were stimulated by 2.5 or 5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A for 48 hours. The amount of IL-2 present in the culture supernatant was tested by a bioassay. One unit is defined as the amount of IL-2 that is required to support half-maximal  $^3$ H-thymidine incorporation into CTLL-2 cells. N=14.

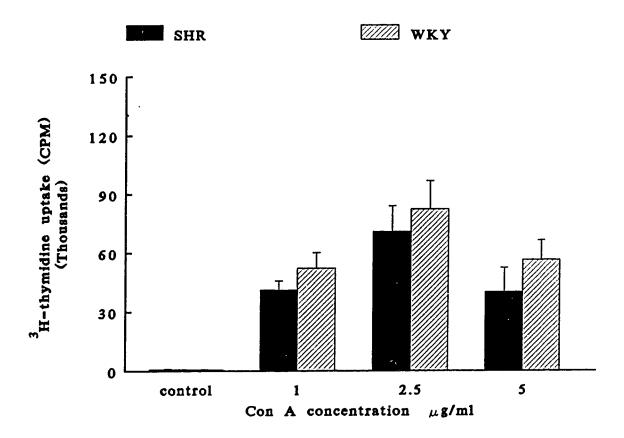


Figure III-8. The proliferation response of thymocyte from SHR and WKY in response to Con A. The thymocytes from SHR or WKY (2 x 10<sup>5</sup> cells/well) were dispensed in 96 well tissue culture plates in quadruplicate. The various concentrations of Con A were added into the culture and incubated for 72 hours. <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine was added to the culture for the final 18 hours. The cells were then harvested and counted. The data represent the means of <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine uptake by the cells (CPM) per well ± SE from five rats.

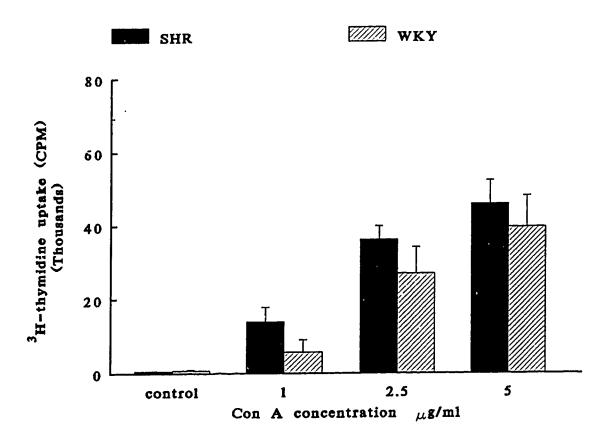


Figure III-9. The proliferation response of T-enriched lymphocytes from SHR and WKY in response to Con A. The T-enriched lymphocytes from SHR or WKY (2 x 10<sup>5</sup> cells/well) were dispensed in 96 well tissue culture plates in quadruplicate. The various concentrations of Con A were added to the culture and incubated for 72 hours. <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine was added to the culture for the final 18 hours. The cells were then harvested and counted. The data represent the means of <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine uptake by the cells (CPM) per well ± SE from five rats.

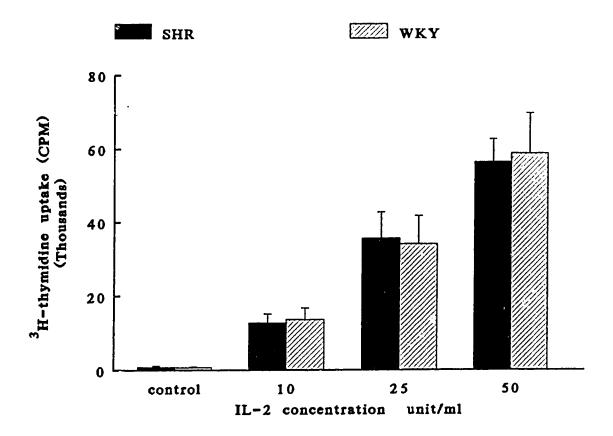


Figure III-10. The proliferation response of thymocyte from SHR and WKY in response to IL-2. Various concentrations of IL-2 were added to the thymocyte culture and incubated for 72 hours as described in Figure III-1. The data represent the means of <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine uptake by the cells (CPM) per well ± SE from five rats.

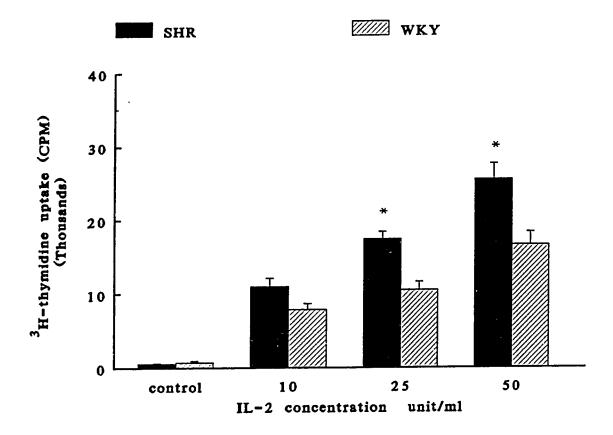


Figure III-11. The proliferation response of T-enriched lymphocytes from SHR and WKY in response to IL-2. Various concentrations of IL-2 were added into the T-enriched lymphocyte culture and incubated for 72 hours as described in Figure III-1. The data represent the means of  $^3$ H-thymidine uptake by the cells (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE from five rats. Significant difference: \* P < 0.05, compared with respective WKY cells.

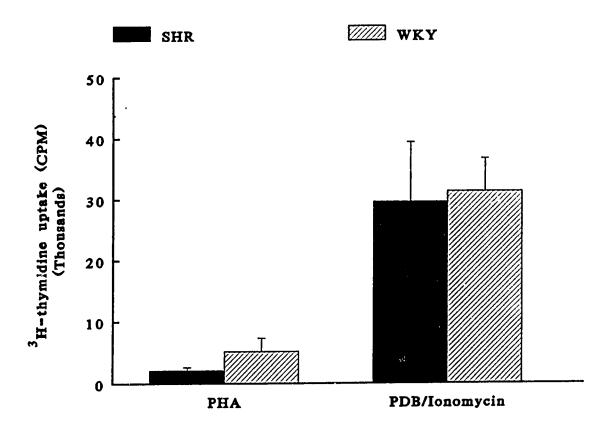


Figure III-12. The proliferation response of thymocytes from SHR and WKY in response to PHA or PDB plus ionomycin. PHA ( $20 \mu g/ml$ ) or PDB ( $1x10^{-7} M$ ) plus ionomycin ( $1x10^{-6} M$ ) was added to the thymocyte culture and incubated for 72 hours as described in Figure III-1. The data represent the means of  $^{3}H$ -thymidine uptake by the cells (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE from four rats.

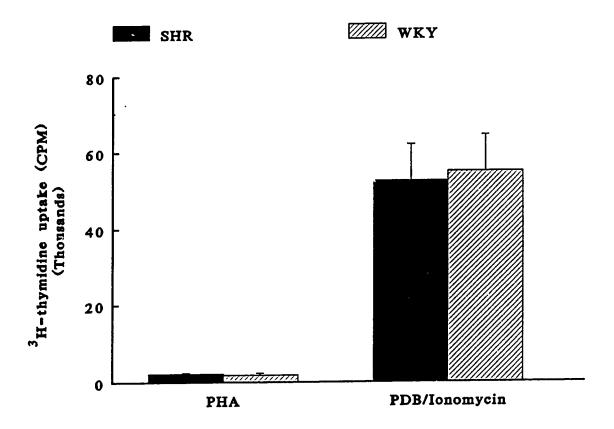


Figure III-13. The proliferation response of T-enriched lymphocytes from SHR and WKY in response to PHA or PDB plus ionomycin. PHA ( $20 \mu g/ml$ ) or PDB ( $1x10^{-7}$  M) plus ionomycin ( $1x10^{-6}$  M) was added to the T-enriched lymphocyte culture and incubated for 72 hours as described in Figure III-1. The data represent the means of  $^3$ H-thymidine uptake by the cells (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE from four rats.

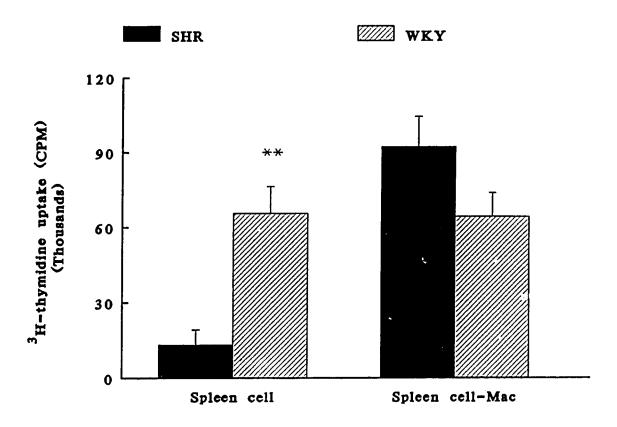


Figure III-14. The effect of removal of macrophages on the proliferation response of spleen cells in response to Con A. Spleen cells (2-5x10<sup>7</sup> in 10 ml of 5% FCS RPMI-1640) were incubated in a 90x20 mm plastic tissue culture dish for 60 minutes. The nonadherent lymphocyte suspension was transferred into a new dish and incubated for another 60 minutes. The cell suspension was centrifuged. The cell pellet, which contained macrophage-depleted lymphocytes (Spleen cell-Mac), was re-suspended with complete medium. The proliferation responses of the macrophage-depleted lymphocytes to 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A were examined as described in Figure III-1. The data represent the means of <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine uptake by the cells (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE from five experiments. Significant difference: \*\* P < 0.01, compared with SHR spleen cells.

# CHAPTER IV. MACROPHAGES AND NITRIC OXIDE PATHWAY IN LYMPHOCYTE ABNORMALITY OF SHR

#### I. INTRODUCTION

Macrophages play a key role in diverse aspects of immune responses, including the regulation of specific and nonspecific immunity, by virtue of their capacity to either augment or inhibit lymphocyte activation or proliferation (Unanue and Allen, 1987). Antigen processing and presentation, and the production of soluble factors such as IL-1 by macrophages are required for the development of T cell mediated immune responses (Gery and Handschumaker, 1974; Weaver and Unanue, 1990). On the other hand, macrophages have also been reported to act as "natural suppressor" cells that down-regulate lymphocyte-dependent immune responses (Metzger et al., 1980; Denham and Rowland, 1992). Lymphocyte proliferation in vitro can be suppressed by the addition of excess macrophages to the culture system (Allison, 1978). Evidence has been presented suggesting that superoxide anion, prostaglandins, and other macrophage products may mediate this suppressive effect (Kung, 1977; Allison, 1978; Metzger et al., 1980; Schultz, 1991). Recently, it was reported that the concentration of arginine available to macrophages, and the pathway utilized in its metabolism, play important roles in determining the functions of macrophages (Hibbs et al., 1987a; Green et al., 1990). In this regard, macrophages can convert arginine to NO and citrulline (Stuehr and Marletta, 1985; Mills, 1991)

and produce lymphocyte inhibition.

In the previous chapter, the removal of macrophages was shown to correct the depressed lymphocyte proliferation response in SHR. The expression of rat macrophage markers, ED1 or ED2 antigen, on different cell population was examined to prove that the cells removed by adhering process were macrophages. In order to confirm the involvement and the mechanism of action of these macrophages in lymphocyte proliferation inhibition, the effect of isolated SHR macrophages on the proliferation response of WKY spleen cells or SHR macrophage-depleted lymphocytes was tested. NO production in SHR macrophages in comparison with that in WKY macrophages was also investigated.

#### II. EXPERIMENTAL DESIGN

A. Examination of the expression of rat macrophage markers on spleen cells, macrophage-enriched adherent cells and macrophage-depleted lymphocytes from SHR and WKY. The details for the immunocytochemical staining of ED1 or ED2 antigen were described in the Materials and Methods chapter.

B. Effect of SHR or WKY macrophages on the lymphocyte proliferation response. Spleen cells from SHR or WKY (2 x 10<sup>5</sup>cells/well) were incubated in 96 well tissue culture plates in a CO<sub>2</sub> incubator for 90 minutes. The medium, which contained non-adherent lymphocytes, was decanted. The plates were washed twice with HBSS to remove any residual non-adherent cells (Albina and Henry, 1991).

Most of the adherent cells were macrophages (Wahl and Smith, 1991). Macrophage-depleted lymphocytes (2 x  $10^5$ cells/well) were then added to these plates, to which the macrophages were already adhered, in quadruplicate and incubated in the presence of 2.5 or 5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A for 72 hours.  $^3$ H-thymidine was added to the culture for the final 18 hours, and the cells were harvested. The amount of radioactivity incorporated into the cells was counted.

C. The effect of  $N^G$ -monomethy-L-arginine (L-NMMA) on lymphocyte proliferation responses. L-NMMA has been shown to inhibit the NO synthesis pathway specifically and to reverse the suppression of mouse lymphocyte proliferation brought about by NO (Albina *et al.*, 1991). In this study, various concentrations of L-NMMA were added to the lymphocyte culture simultaneously with  $2.5 \,\mu\text{g/ml}$  Con A. The proliferation responses of SHR and WKY lymphocytes were carried out as described in the Materials and Methods chapter. In the study of the effect of L-NMMA exposure time on the SHR lymphocyte proliferation response,  $0.05 \, \text{mM}$  L-NMMA was added to the culture of SHR spleen cells in the presence of  $2.5 \, \text{or} \, 5 \, \mu\text{g/ml}$  Con A at various times during the 72 hours incubation period. The proliferation assay was carried out as described before.

D. Comparison of NO production in spleen cells and macrophages from SHR and WKY. Con A (2.5  $\mu$ g/ml) or PHA (40  $\mu$ g/ml) were used to induce NO synthesis in macrophages and spleen cells from SHR and WKY. The experimental procedures were described in the Materials and Methods chapter.

#### II. RESULTS

A. Figure IV-1 presents colour photos of the negative control, in which mouse IgG, (the same isotype as mouse anti-rat ED1 and ED2 antibody) was used as a primary antibody. Nuclei of the cells were stained by hematoxylin as blue colour dots. There was no dark red colour in the cytoplasm of the cells, indicating no The results of the expression of ED1 or ED2 antigen (rat nonspecific staining. macrophage marker) on spleen cells from SHR and WKY is shown in Figure IV-2. The cells with dark red colour deposits around the nuclei are the cells expressing ED1 or ED2 antigen. The number of ED1 positive cells in SHR spleen cells was not significantly different from that in WKY spleen cells. In addition, the number of ED2 positive cells in SHR spleen cells was very similar to that in WKY spleen cells. Figure IV-3 demonstrates the efficiency of the adherent process by which macrophages were removed from spleen cells. The numbers of ED1 positive (ED1 †) cells in the non-adherent cell population were minimal, indicating that the majority of macrophages had been removed. On the other hand, the adherent cells on the plastic surface of 96 well culture plates were mostly ED1 or ED2 positive (Figure IV-4). The results from cells in 96 well plates for negative staining are shown in Figure IV-5.

B. Figure IV-6 shows the effects of macrophages on lymphocyte proliferation responses. When SHR macrophages were co-cultured with WKY macrophage-depleted lymphocytes, the proliferation response of WKY macrophage-depleted

lymphocytes was significantly inhibited. As demonstrated before, removal of the macrophages from SHR spleen cells corrected the reduced SHR lymphocyte proliferation response. When SHR macrophages were added back to these SHR macrophage-depleted lymphocytes, the proliferation response to Con A was again significantly suppressed (examined by ANOVA). WKY macrophages had no significant effect on SHR or WKY lymphocyte proliferation responses.

C. The involvement of NO in the proliferation defect in SHR spleen cells was studied using L-NMMA. Figure IV-7 shows that L-NMMA at 0.05 mM can fully reverse the reduced proliferation response of SHR spleen cells in response to Con A. D-NMMA, a stereoisomer of L-NMMA, failed to correct the reduced SHR lymphocyte proliferation response (Figure IV-8).

D. Figure IV-9 shows the effects of different concentrations of L-NMMA on the spleen cells and macrophage-depleted lymphocytes obtained from SHR and WKY. L-NMMA markedly increased the proliferation response of SHR spleen cells in response to Con A. This effect occurred in a dose-dependent manner. L-NMMA had no significant effect on SHR macrophage-depleted lymphocytes nor on WKY spleen cells or WKY macrophage-depleted lymphocytes. In addition, L-NMMA had no significant effect on the proliferation response of thymocytes from either SHR or WKY (Figure IV-10).

E. The time course of the L-NMMA effect on the proliferation response of SHR spleen cells is shown in Figure IV-11. In order to completely reverse the suppressed SHR lymphocyte proliferation response, it was necessary to add L-

NMMA to the SHR spleen cell culture for at least 48 hours before termination of the cell culture at 72 hours. When L-NMMA was added to the culture for 24 hours before termination of the culture, the proliferation response of SHR spleen cells was only partially corrected.

- F. Figure IV-12 shows the effect of L-NMMA on the inhibition of lymphocyte proliferation responses caused by SHR macrophages. L-NMMA at a concentration of 0.05 mM fully reversed the inhibition of the proliferation response of WKY macrophage-depleted lymphocytes or SHR macrophage-depleted lymphocytes brought about by SHR macrophages. Again, WKY macrophages had no significant effect on the lymphocyte proliferation response. L-NMMA had no effect on the proliferation response of lymphocytes co-cultured with WKY macrophages.
- G. The results of NO synthesis by macrophages from SHR and WKY is shown in Figure IV-13. Without stimulation, a very small amount of NO was produced in either SHR or WKY macrophages. After being stimulated with Con A or LPS, SHR macrophages produced significantly higher levels of NO than did those of WKY. The production of NO by SHR spleen cells was also significantly higher than that of WKY spleen cells (Figure IV-14). In addition, L-NMMA at 0.05 mM, the same concentration used to reverse the inhibited lymphocyte proliferation response, inhibited the increased NO production it. SHR spleen cells.

#### IV. DISCUSSION

The present study continues the investigation into the mechanism of immune abnormalities observed in SHR. In the previous chapter, it was demonstrated that the proliferation response of SHR spleen cells was severely decreased. This decreased response can be reversed by removing macrophages from the lymphocyte population, suggesting that SHR macrophages might be involved in this inhibition. In this study, the involvement of SHR macrophages in SHR lymphocyte depression was confirmed. SHR macrophages not only inhibited SHR lymphocytes but also inhibited WKY lymphocytes, suggesting that this inhibition brought about by SHR macrophages may be due to a soluble molecule released by SHR macrophages in the culture.

The inhibition of lymphocyte proliferation may also be due to an increased number of macrophages in SHR. It is known that ED1 antigen is expressed on most rat macrophages and monocytes but ED2 antigen is expressed on certain subpopulation of macrophages in rats (Dijkstra et al., 1985; Westermann et al., 1989). Therefore, a comparison of expression of these macrophage markers on the spleen cells between SHR and WKY was investigated. The staining of ED1 and ED2 antigens reveals that the percentages of cells expressing these antigen on SHR spleen cells were not significantly different from that in WKY spleen cells. Compared with an earlier study in which the percentage of ED1 + cells was 13% in spleen cells (Westermann et al., 1989), the percentages of ED1 + cells were 18-23% in this study.

The reason for this difference is not known. That about 93% of adherent cells removed from spleen cell population and less than 3% of non-adherent spleen cells expressed ED1 antigen confirms that macrophages were the cells depleted from spleen cells and the macrophages are indeed the cells which induce lymphocyte inhibition in SHR.

Activated macrophages can produce a variety of substances. The list of these products is now quite long (more than 50), including clotting factors, neutral and acid proteinases, lipoproteins, TGF- $\beta$ , toxic oxygen intermediators, prostaglandins and leukotrienes (Cohn, 1986; Nathan, 1987). Some of them such as superoxide anions, prostaglandins and TGF- $\beta$  act as inhibitory substances to lymphocytes and immune responses. The release of these substances by SHR macrophages may potentially be the mechanism responsible for SHR lymphocyte inhibition. However, in recent years, NO has been identified as an intermediate molecule for tumor cytotoxicity and microbiostasis of activated macrophages (Hibbs *et al.*, 1988; Stuehr and Nathan, 1989). Recent studies demonstrated that NO was responsible for macrophage inhibition of normal T cell proliferation in response to alloantigens or mitogens (Hoffman *et al.*, 1990; Albina *et al.*, 1991). Although it is not known whether this mediator also plays a role in pathology-associated immunosuppression such as hypertension, this mechanism was first investigated here to see if NO may be involved in the inhibition of lymphocyte proliferation by SHR macrophages.

The present study provides evidence for the first time that the overproduction of NO by SHR macrophages is responsible for the lymphocyte proliferation defect

in SHR. This was accomplished by showing that L-NMMA, NOS inhibitor, fully reversed the inhibition of the SHR lymphocyte proliferation response. Furthermore, L-NMMA also reversed the inhibitory effect of added SHR macrophages on macrophage depleted lymphocytes. In addition, macrophages from SHR produced more NO upon stimulation (Xiao et al., 1993). This finding agrees with a recent report that the lymphoid depression in SHR is mediated by a mononuclear subpopulation through NO (Pascual et al., 1993). The fact that D-NMMA failed to correct the inhibition suggests that L-NMMA reversed the suppressed lymphocyte proliferation response by specifically inhibiting NO synthase in SHR macrophages. This study also shows that L-NMMA inhibited elevated NO production by SHR spleen macrophages. L-NMMA at the same concentration, however, did not significantly inhibit NO production by WKY macrophages. The explanation for this is not clear.

The present study also shows that without stimulation, only a small amount of NO was produced. After stimulation with Con A or LPS, large amounts of NO were present in the culture media. This is in agreement with the fact that NOS in macrophages is an inducible isoform. After the induction process, SHR produced significantly greater amounts of NO than did WKY in both isolated macrophages and total spleen cells including macrophages. The magnitude of increased NO production in isolated macrophages was lower than that in spleen cells in SHR. The reason might be due to the number of macrophages present in the test system. Although the isolation process started with the same number of spleen cells, some of the

macrophages may be lost by wash out from the dishes during the isolation process. It would be ideal if a known number of macrophages were studied. However, this was technically difficult because the removal of adherent macrophages for enrichment and counting from petri dishes would cause damage to the macrophages. The overproduction of NO could be the result of increased NOS activity in individual macrophages or the result of increased total number of macrophages in SHR spleen cell populations. However, the result from the staining study showed that the number of macrophages in SHR spleen was not significantly different from that in WKY spleen. This suggests that the overproduction in SHR spleen cells is not due to an increased total number of macrophages, but rather to changes in the macrophages themselves or in the regulation of NO synthase in macrophages.

It has been reported that the number of spontaneously activated monocytes and neutrophils in SHR was > 300% above control values (Schmid-Schonbein et al., 1991). In addition, young SHR already display an elevated circulating leukocyte count at the time when blood pressure is beginning to increase. In the subendothelium of SHR arteries, where there was infiltration by macrophages, the angiotensin-converting enzyme inhibitors could prevent the macrophage infiltration and attenuate the impairment of endothelium-dependent relaxation (Clozel et al., 1991). These observations suggest that the abnormal function of macrophages per se may be associated with the hypertensive state in SHR. It is possible that hypertension may lead to changes in macrophage function or that the alteration of macrophage function and the elevated blood pressure may be coupled to a similar,

or possibly common, causative factor or genetic defect in SHR. The precise molecular mechanism of NO action that led to the inhibition of lymphocyte proliferation is not fully understood. One possibility is that it is identical to the mechanism responsible for the NO cytotoxic effect on tumor cells and microorganisms, *i.e.* inactivation of iron-sulfur enzymes known to be crucial for ATP production and DNA replication (Hibbs *et al.*, 1991). NO could also inhibit the synthesis of some pro-stimulating cytokines. It has been reported that syndonimine, a NO supplying agent, decreased IL-1 $\beta$  synthesis in human monocytes and that this inhibition is correlated with an increase in intracellular cGMP level (Fulle *et al.*, 1991). The half-life of NO is very short (within seconds). This short half-life contributes to the oxidation of NO in the presence of oxygen and superoxide anions (Ignarro, 1991). This could explain the earlier result which showed that the culture supernatant of SHR spleen cells failed to inhibit lymphocyte proliferation because the NO had been inactivated.

It has been reported that endothelium-dependent relaxation was impaired in SHR suggesting that the NO released from endothelial cells is probably reduced (Diederich et al., 1990; Koller and Huang, 1994). However, in this study it was observed that NO synthesis in SHR macrophages was increased. The explanation for this paradox is not known at this time and requires further investigation.

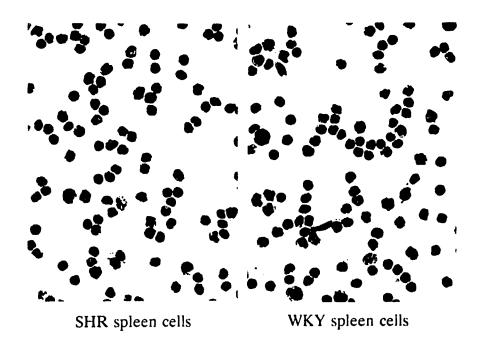
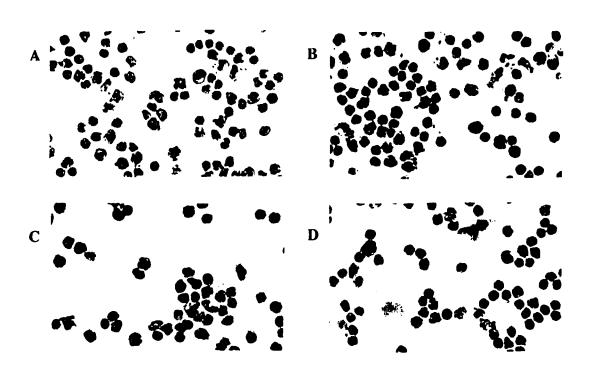


Figure IV-1. Negative control of immunoperoxidase staining. The fixed spleen cells were incubated on slides with mouse IgG<sub>1</sub> antibody (the same isotype as anti-rat ED1 and ED2 antibody). A goat anti-mouse IgG antibody was then incubated with the cells followed by a peroxidase staining. The cells were counter-stained by hematoxylin with a blue colour.

Figure IV-2



The expression of ED1 or ED2 antigen on spleen cells

|                  | ED1 + cells (%) | ED2 + cells (%) |
|------------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| SHR spleen cells | 23.1 ± 3.7      | 4.03 ± 2.1      |
| WKY spleen cells | 18.2 ± 1.1      | $6.7 \pm 3.8$   |

The fixed spleen cells were incubated on slides with mouse anti-rat ED1 (1:1000 dilution) or ED2 (1:800 dilution) monoclonal antibody. A goat anti-mouse IgG antibody was then incubated with the cells. The cells expressing ED1 and ED2 antigens were detected by an immunoperoxidase staining method. The values are Mean ± SE of positive cells counted from 3 areas in each slide, one slide for each 4 rats. A: ED1 expressed on SHR spleen cells; B: ED1 expressed on WKY spleen cells; C: ED2 expressed on SHR spleen cells; D: ED2 expressed on WKY spleen cells.

Figure IV-3



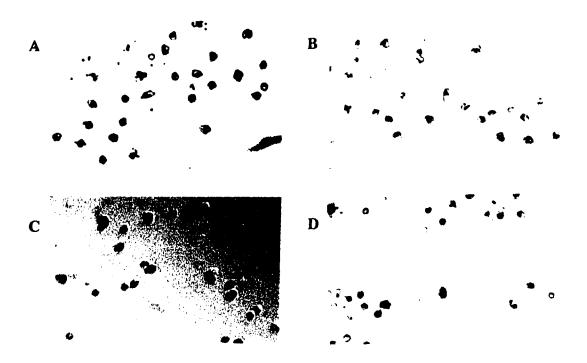
The expression of ED1 or ED2 antigen on non-adherent cells

|                        | ED1 + cells (%) | ED2 + cells (%) |
|------------------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| SHR non-adherent cells | 3.2 ± 1.1       | N/A *           |
| WKY non-adherent cells | 1.7 ± 0.9       | N/A *           |

The fixed non-adherent cells were incubated on slides with mouse anti-rat ED1 (1:1000 dilution) or ED2 (1:800 dilution) monoclonal antibody. A goat anti-mouse IgG antibody was then incubated with the cells. The cells expressing ED1 and ED2 antigens were detected by an immunoperoxidase staining method. The values are Mean  $\pm$  SE of positive cells counted from 3 areas in each of 2 slides. A: ED1 expressed on SHR non-adherent cells; B: ED1 expressed on WKY non-adherent cells; C: ED2 expressed on SHR non-adherent cells; D ED2 expressed on WKY non-adherent cells.

\*: The number of cells in each area of the slide is too small to obtain an accurate percentage.

Figure IV-4



The expression of ED1 or ED2 antigen on adherent cells

|                    | ED1 + cells (%) | ED2 + cells (%) |
|--------------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| SHR adherent cells | 93.6 ± 3.4      | 69.3 ± 0.6      |
| WKY adherent cells | 88.2 ± 4.2      | 67.3 ± 1.2      |

The fixed adherent cells in a 96 well tissue plate were incubated with mouse anti-rat ED1 (1:1000 dilution) or ED2 (1:800 dilution) monoclonal antibody. A goat anti-mouse IgG antibody was then incubated with the cells. The cells expressing ED1 and ED2 antigens were detected by an immunoperoxidase staining method. The values are Mean  $\pm$  SE of positive cells counted from 3 areas in each well, 2-3 wells per tested antigen. A: ED1 expressed on SHR adherent cells; B: ED1 expressed on WKY adherent cells; C: ED2 expressed on SHR adherent cells; D: ED2 expressed on WKY adherent cell.

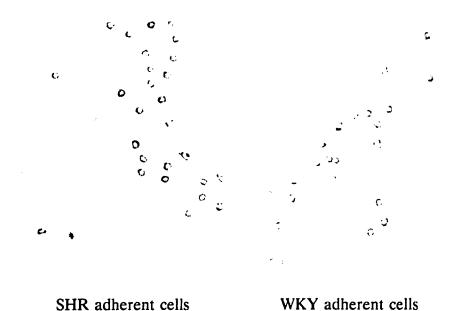


Figure IV-5. Negative control of immunoperoxidase staining. The fixed adherent cells in a 96 well plate were incubated with mouse IgG<sub>1</sub> antibody (the same isotype as anti-rat ED1 and ED2 antibody). A goat anti-mouse IgG antibody was then incubated with the cells followed by a peroxidase staining. There was no hematoxylin staining for nuclei of these cells.

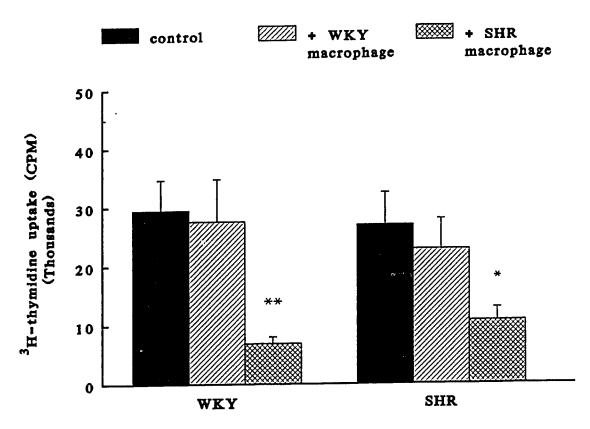


Figure IV-6. Effect of macrophages on the proliferation response of macrophage-depleted lymphocytes from SHR and WKY. Spleen cells (2 x  $10^5$  cells/well) were incubated in 96 well tissue culture plates for 90 minutes. The medium which contained nonadherent lymphocytes was decanted. The plates were washed twice with HBSS to remove any residual nonadherent cells. Macrophage-depleted lymphocytes from SHR or WKY were added onto plates, which contained adherent macrophages, in quadruplicate and incubated for 72 hours in the presence of 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A. Data represent the mean of <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine uptake by the cells (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE from six rats. Significant difference: \* P < 0.05; \*\* P < 0.01, compared with respective control and  $\pm$  WKY macrophage group.

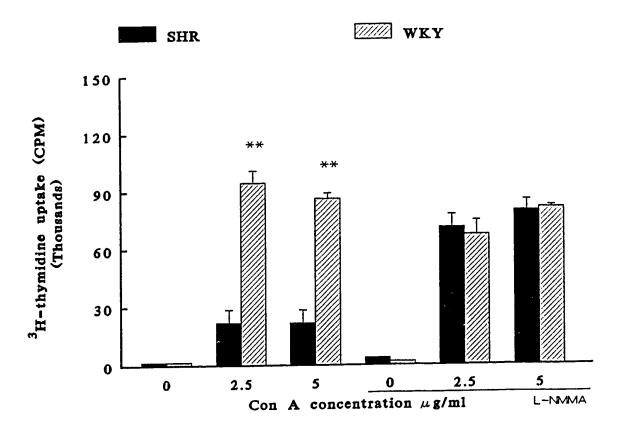


Figure IV-7. Effects of L-NMMA on the proliferation response of SHR and WKY splcen cells. L-NMMA (0.05 mM) was added to the culture simultaneously with Con A. The data represent the mean of  $^3$ H-thymidine uptake by the cells (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE from six rats. Significant difference: \* P < 0.01, compared with respective SHR spleen cells.

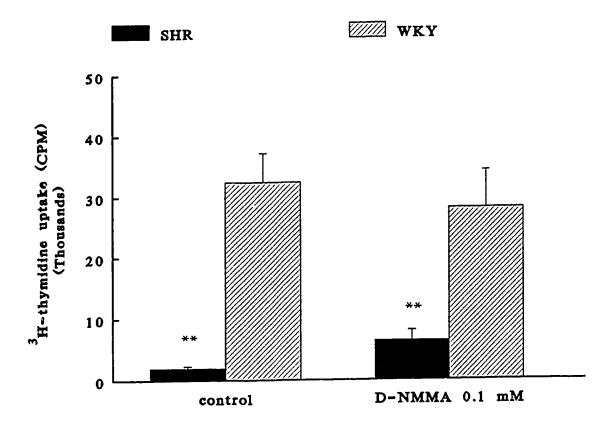


Figure IV-8. Effect of D-NMMA on the proliferation response of SHR and WKY spleen cells. D-NMMA (0.01 mM) was added to the culture simultaneously with 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A. The data represent the mean of <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine uptake by the cells (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE from three rats. Significant difference: \*\* P< 0.01, compared with respective WKY spleen cells.

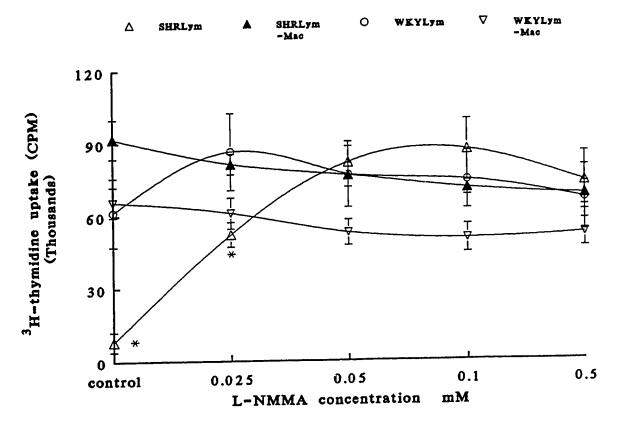


Figure IV-9. Effects of L-NMMA on the proliferation response of spleen cells or macrophage-depleted lymphocytes obtained from SHR and WKY. Various concentrations of L-NMMA were added to the culture simultaneously with 5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A. SHRLym: SHR spleen cells; SHRLym-Mac: SHR macrophage-depleted lymphocytes; WKYLym: WKY spleen cells; WKYLym-Mac: WKY macrophage-depleted lymphocytes. The data represent the mean of <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine uptake by the cells (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE from six rats. Significant difference: \* P < 0.01 when the responses of SHR spleen cells were compared with those of SHR macrophage-depleted lymphocytes.

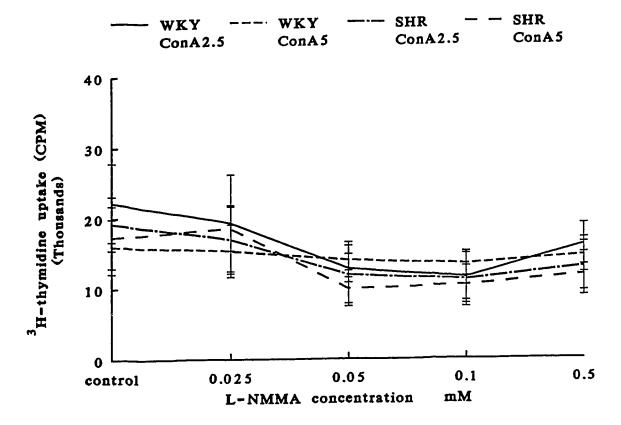


Figure IV-10. Effects of L-NMMA on the proliferation response of thymocytes obtained from SHR and WKY. Various concentrations of L-NMMA were added to the culture simultaneously with 2.5 or 5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A. The data represent the mean of <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine uptake by the cells (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE from six rats.

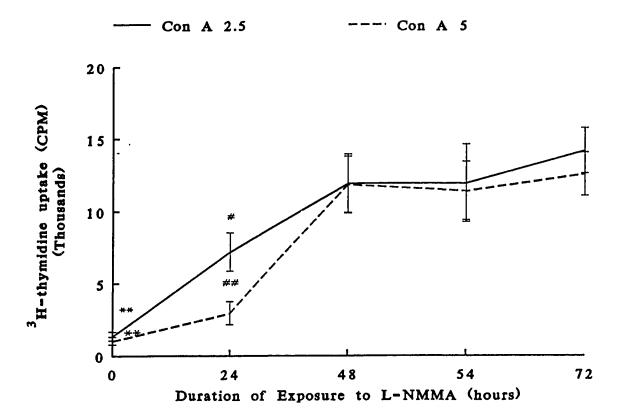


Figure IV-11. The effect of L-NMMA exposure with time on the proliferation response of SHR spleen cells. L-NMMA (0.05 mM) was added into the SHR spleen cell culture at various times during the 72 hours culture period. The time points represent the duration of exposure to L-NMMA at the termination of the culture, *i.e.* 24 hours represents the addition of L-NMMA at the final 24 hours of the culture period; 72 hours represents the addition of L-NMMA at the beginning of the culture. The data represent the mean of  $^3$ H-thymidine uptake by the cells (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE from 3 rats. \*\*: P < 0.01, compared with respective response at 24, 48, 58 and 72 hours (except the response to 5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A at 24 hours). #: P < 0.05, compared with respective response at 48, 54 and 72 hours.

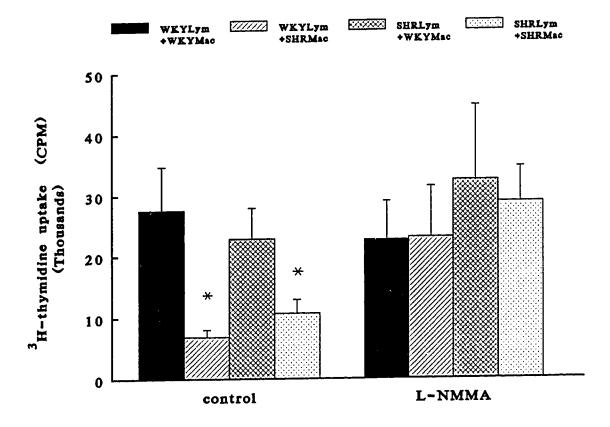


Figure IV-12. Effect of L-NMMA on the inhibition of lymphocyte proliferation responses caused by SHR macrophages. Macrophages in 96 well plates were prepared as described in Figure IV-1. Macrophage-depleted lymphocytes from SHR or WKY were added to the plates and incubated for 72 hours in the presence of 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A and 0.05 mM L-NMMA. WKYLym: WKY macrophage-depleted lymphocytes; WKYMac: WKY macrophages; SHRLym: SHR macrophage-depleted lymphocytes; SHRMac: SHR macrophages. The data represent the mean of <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine uptake by the cells (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE from six rats. Significant difference: \* P < 0.01, compared with respective cells treated with L-NMMA.

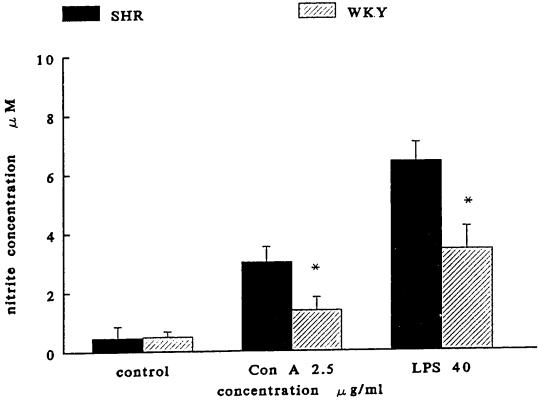


Figure IV-13. Nitric oxide production by macrophages from SHR and WKY. Five ml of  $1x10^6$ cells/ml spleen cells were incubated in 60x15 mm plastic dishes in complete medium for 90 minutes. The medium which contained nonadherent lymphocytes was decanted. The dishes were washed twice to remove any residual nonadherent cells and 5 ml of fresh medium was added. The adherent macrophages were then incubated for 72 hours in the presence of  $2.5 \mu g/ml$  Con A or  $40 \mu g/ml$  LPS. The supernatant was collected by centrifuging at  $4^{\circ}$ C, at  $800 \times g$  for 10 minutes. Nitrite concentration in the supernatant was determined by a colorimetric assay. Data represent mean  $\pm$  SE from four experiments. \* P < 0.05, compared with SHR.

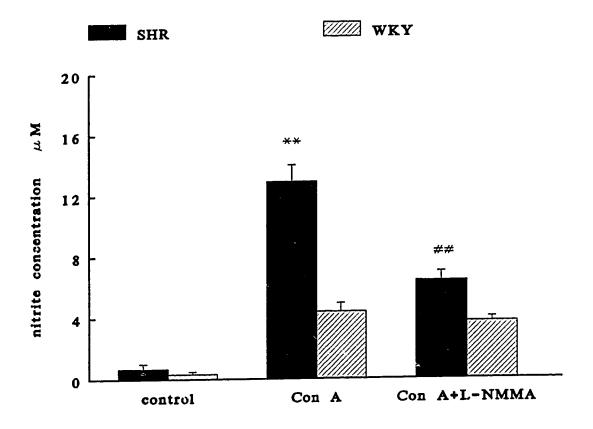


Figure IV-14. Nitric oxide production by spleen cells from SHR and WKY. Five ml of  $1\times10^6$  cells/ml spleen cells were incubated in 12 well tissue culture plates in complete medium for 72 hours in the presence of 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A or 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A plus 0.05 mM L-NMMA. The supernatant was collected by centrifugation at 4°C, 800 x g for 10 minutes. The nitrite concentration in the culture supernatant was determined by a colorimetric assay. Data represent mean  $\pm$  SE from four rats. \*\* P < 0.01, compared with WKY spleen cells. ## P < 0.01, compared with SHR spleen cells stimulated by Con A.

## CHAPTER V. INTERACTION OF LYMPHOCYTES AND VSMC: THE ROLE OF THE NITRIC OXIDE PATHWAY

#### I. INTRODUCTION

The main objective of this thesis is to investigate the relationship between immune dysfunction and hypertension in SHR. Although it was shown in the last chapter that the overproduction of NO by macrophages is responsible for lymphocyte depression in SHR, it is possible that NO production by other cells may also contribute to this inhibition. Lymphocytes circulate throughout the body in the ongoing process of immune surveillance by travelling through the bloodstream, moving into tissues and then returning to the circulatory system via the lymphatics (Butcher, 1990; Shimizu et al., 1992). It is possible that VSMC and endothelial cells of blood vessels can influence the properties of lymphocytes or vice versa.

The hallmark of hypertension is an increase in vascular resistance. VSMC are responsible for controlling the lumen diameter of resistance vessel and thus, controlling vascular resistance. In hypertension, VSMC exhibit abnormal growth (Lee, 1985; Mulvany, 1992) and responsiveness to vasoactive agents (Bohr et al., 1991a; de Champlain et al., 1991). It was of great interest to determine if any interaction exists between VSMC and lymphocytes. An understanding of this interaction in SHR may provide evidence for a relationship between immune dysfunction and hypertension. Therefore, the interaction between lymphocytes and

VSMC was investigated. The role of NO in this interaction and NO production by VSMC from SHR or WKY were also studied.

## II. EXPERIMENTAL DESIGN

A. Mixed culture of lymphocytes with VSMC. As described in Chapter II, VSMC from SHR and WKY were plated in 96 well tissue plates at various cell concentrations for 36-40 hours to allow attachment of VSMC to the plates. To study the effect of VSMC on the proliferation response of lymphocytes, lymphocytes (0.2 x 10 cells/well) isolated from SHR or WKY were then co-cultured in quadruplicate with VSMC at a ratio of VSMC:lymphocytes of 1:40, 1:20 or 1:10 in the presence of Con A for 72 hours. H-thymidine was added to the cell culture during the last 18 hours and the cells were harvested and counted. Because VSMC can take up a substantial amount of H-thymidine thus making the interpretation of results difficult, the VSMC were irradiated using a 137Cs r-irradiator at a dose of 4000 rads to prevent proliferation (Kruisbeek and Shevach, 1991). As shown later in this chapter, this irradiation dose sufficiently prevented VSMC proliferation. The mixed cell culture was carried out as described previously.

B. The effect of L-NMMA on the mixed cell culture. L-NMMA (0.05 mM) was simultaneously added to the mixed cell culture with 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml of Con A and cultured for 72 hours. <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine was added to the culture during the last 18 hours. The cells were harvested and counted as described previously.

## C. NO production by VSMC from SHR and WKY.

- 1. Comparison of NO production in VSMC of SHR and WKY. VSMC were incubated in 24 well tissue culture plates in 10% FCS DMEM medium for 36-40 hours to allow attachment of VSMC to the plates. The medium was changed to 0.4% FCS DMEM medium for 48 hours to render the VSMC quiescent (stopping at  $G_0$  phase in the cell cycle). To induce NO production, VSMC were cultured with either LPS, IL-1 $\beta$ , TNF  $\alpha$ , INF  $\gamma$  or a cytokine mixture containing 5 units/ml IL-1 $\beta$ , 5 nM TNF  $\alpha$ , 200 units/ml IFN  $\gamma$  and 10  $\mu$ g/ml LPS in 10% FCS DMEM medium for 48 hours. The amount of NO in the culture supernatant was determined by a colorimetric assay.
- 2. Time-dependent and dose-dependent NO production by VSMC. After being rendered quiescent, VSMC from SHR or WKY were cultured with LPS or a cytokine mixture as described previously. At different times during the culture period, the supernatant was collected and kept in 4°C until tested. VSMC were cultured in the presence of various concentrations of LPS for 48 hours as described previously. The amount of NO in the supernatant was tested by a colorimetric assay.

#### D. Growth of SHR and WKY VSMC.

1. Proliferation study. VSMC (1 x 10<sup>4</sup>cells/well) were cultured in 96 well tissue culture plates in 10% FCS DMEM medium for 24 hours to allow attachment of VSMC to the plates. The medium was changed to 0.4% FCS DMEM medium for 4 days to render the VSMC quiescent. The quiescent VSMC were, then, cultured in 10% FCS DMEM medium in the presence of either LPS or L-NMMA or both for

- 72 hours. <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine was added to the culture for the final 24 hours. The VSMC were harvested by trypsin treatment and counted.
- 2. Protein synthesis in VSMC. Protein synthesis in cells is correlated with growth rate. In order to examine the growth of SHR and WKY VSMC with time, 1.5 ml of 1 x 10<sup>5</sup> cells/ml VSMC were cultured in 24 well tissue culture plates in 10% FCS DMEM medium for 36-40 hours and were then rendered quiescent. The medium was then replaced with 10% FCS DMEM medium. At various times, the VSMC were washed twice with HBSS and solubilized. The protein content in VSMC was determined as described in Chapter II.
- E. Effect of cytokines on VSMC proliferation. VSMC (1 x  $10^4$ cells/well) were cultured in 96 well tissue culture plates in 10% FCS DMEM medium for 24 hours to allow attachment of VSMC to the plates. The medium was changed to 0.4% FCS DMEM medium for 4 days to render the VSMC quiescent. The medium was, then, replaced with 5% FCS DMEM medium in the presence of IL-2, IL-1 $\beta$ , INF  $\gamma$  or IL-6. After 24 hours of incubation, the VSMC were pulsed with  $^3$ H-thymidine and incubated for another 40 hours. The VSMC were harvested by trypsin treatment and counted.

#### III. RESULTS

A. Two non-irradiated SHR VSMC preparations significantly inhibited the proliferation response of WKY lymphocytes. SHR lymphocytes had reduced

proliferation responses as seen before. When these cells were co-cultured with SHR VSMC, the proliferation response was further reduced. WKY VSMC had no significant effect on the lymphocyte proliferation response in either SHR or WKY. (Figure V-1).

- B. Figure V-2 shows that after VSMC were irradiated the amount of <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine incorporation was minimal, suggesting that the proliferation of VSMC ceased. The effect of irradiation on cell viability was tested by trypan blue exclusion. The results showed that more than 90% of VSMC were viable.
- C. Irradiated SHR VSMC significantly inhibited the proliferation of WKY (Figure V-3) and SHR (Figure V-4) lymphocytes and macrophage-depleted lymphocytes in response to  $2.5 \mu g/ml$  of Con A. The lymphocytes co-cultured with SHR VSMC exhibited only one-seventh to one-ninth of the control response. When macrophages were removed from SHR spleen cells, the proliferation response increased dramatically. However, the increased response was again suppressed by co-culturing with SHR VSMC (Figure V-4). WKY VSMC had no significant effect on lymphocyte proliferation responses.
- D. Figure V-5 shows that SHR VSMC inhibited lymphocyte proliferation in a dose-dependent manner. As the proportion of VSMC increased, the inhibition of lymphocyte proliferation increased.
- E. At a concentration of 0.05 mM, L-NMMA fully corrected the inhibited proliferation response of WKY lymphocytes (Figure V-6) and WKY macrophage-depleted lymphocytes (Figure V-7) caused by SHR VSMC. L-NMMA not only

reversed the inhibitory effect of SHR VSMC on SHR lymphocyte proliferation but also further increased the SHR lymphocyte proliferation to a much higher level even though SHR VSMC were present (Figure V-8). L-NMMA also fully corrected the inhibition of SHR VSMC on the proliferation response of SHR macrophage-depleted lymphocytes (Figure V-9).

- F. The results of NO production by irradiated VSMC from SHR and WKY are shown in Figure V-10. The irradiated SHR VSMC produced a significantly larger amount of NO than did irradiated WKY VSMC after stimulation by LPS. Without stimulation a small amount of NO was produced by VSMC. Similar results were obtained when non-irradiated VSMC were used in this study. After stimulation by 40  $\mu$ g/ml LPS, 25 units/ml IL-1 $\beta$  or a cytokine mixture, the non-irradiated SHR VSMC produced a significantly greater amount of NO than did those from WKY (Figure V-11). However, no significant amount of NO was produced when the VSMC were stimulated by either TNF $\alpha$  or IFN $\gamma$  alone (Figure V-12). When 0.05 mM L-NMMA was added to the VSMC culture stimulated by LPS, the increased NO production in SHR VSMC was inhibited (Figure V-13).
- G. Figure V-14 shows time-dependent changes in NO production by VSMC from SHR and WKY, stimulated by a the cytokine mixture. At each interval, SHR VSMC produced a significantly greater amount of NO than did WKY VSMC. A similar time-dependent relationship was observed when the VSMC were stimulated with LPS (Figure V-15). Again, SHR VSMC produced larger amounts of NO than did WKY VSMC.

- H. LPS stimulated NO production by VSMC from SHR or WKY in a dose-dependent manner (Figure V-16). At each concentration tested, SHR VSMC produced a significantly greater amount of NO than did WKY VSMC.
- I. Time-dependent protein synthesis in VSMC is shown in Figure V-17. There was no significant difference in the protein content of VSMC of SHR and WKY during the first 48 hours of the culture period which started after quiescence. However, the protein content of SHR VSMC increased significantly after that period of culture time.
- J. Figure V-18 shows the effect of LPS or LPS plus L-NMMA on VSMC proliferation. When cultured in 10% FCS DMEM medium for 72 hours, SHR VSMC exhibited a greater proliferation rate than did WKY VSMC. When SHR VSMC were cultured in the presence of LPS, the increased proliferation rate was inhibited. L-NMMA reversed the inhibited SHR VSMC proliferation caused by LPS.

K. The effect of cytokines on VSMC proliferation is shown in Figure V-19. IL-2, IL-1 $\beta$ , INF $\gamma$  and IL-6 did not show a significant stimulatory or inhibitory effect on the proliferation of VSMC.

#### IV. DISCUSSION

No direct evidence is available concerning the interaction between lymphocytes and VSMC in hypertension. Although SHR macrophages were found to be responsible for the lymphocyte inhibition defect in SHR, the involvement of

other SHR cell types could not be excluded (Fabry et al., 1990a). To test this possibility, the interaction between lymphocytes and VSMC was investigated. The results showed that SHR VSMC significantly inhibited the proliferation response of lymphocytes from SHR or WKY. The fast growth of SHR VSMC could cause changes in culture conditions and <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine uptake and makes the interpretation of the results difficult. To avoid this, the VSMC were irradiated at 4000 rad to stop the proliferation. The results from lymphocytes co-cultured with irradiated VSMC would then more closely reflect lymphocyte proliferation. When lymphocytes were co-cultured with irradiated SHR VSMC, the proliferation of lymphocytes was inhibited to the same degree as by non-irradiated SHR VSMC. Because SHR macrophages were involved in the suppressed lymphocyte proliferation in SHR, macrophages were removed from lymphocytes before co-culturing to exclude this effect. The same inhibition was seen in the proliferation response of macrophagedepleted lymphocytes when co-cultured with SHR VSMC, suggesting that SHR VSMC were the cells involved in this inhibition. This is further supported by the inhibitory effect of SHR VSMC on WKY spleen cells with or without normal macrophages.

To elucidate the mechanism involved in the inhibition of lymphocyte proliferation caused by SHR VSMC, the NO synthesis pathway was studied. When L-NMMA was added to the mixed culture, the inhibition of the proliferation responses of lymphocytes and macrophage-depleted lymphocytes caused by SHR VSMC was fully corrected. In the case of SHR lymphocytes, L-NMMA not only

reversed the inhibition but also increased the response dramatically, suggesting that L-NMMA inhibited NO synthesis in both SHR macrophages and SHR VSMC. In addition, both irradiated and non-irradiated SHR VSMC produced a significantly greater amount of NO than did WKY VSMC. This provides direct evidence for increased NO synthesis in SHR VSMC. This overproduction of NO by SHR VSMC mediated the inhibition of lymphocyte proliferation in the mixed culture system. The overactive NO synthesis in SHR VSMC may also have mediated lymphocyte depression in vivo because lymphocytes are constantly in contact with cells within the blood vessel wall and the lymphocytes are continuously recirculated between the blood stream and lymphoid tissue. It has been shown that vascular smooth muscle and endothelium can influence lymphocyte function by antigen presentation (Fabry et al., 1990a) and cytokine production (Warner and Libby, 1989). The interaction between VSMC and lymphocytes has been suggested to be important in conditions such as vasculitis, atherosclerosis and multiple sclerosis (Hart et al., 1985; Fabry et al., 1990b). The present study demonstrates for the first time that a significant interaction between VSMC and lymphocytes exists in hypertension, and that this interaction is mediated through the NO synthesis pathway (Xiao and Pang, 1994a).

Regarding NO synthesis in VSMC, it is possible that the increased NO production in cultured SHR VSMC may be due to the greater number of VSMC present in the culture because SHR VSMC grow more rapidly than do WKY VSMC. This possibility was examined in the experiment which demonstrated that the difference in growth rate between SHR VSMC and WKY VSMC was only observed

after 48 hours in culture. In this experiment, VSMC from SHR or WKY had been rendered quiescent (stop at G<sub>0</sub> phase of the cell cycle) by a 4-day culture in 0.4% FCS DMEM medium. That the difference in growth rate was only evident after 48 hours agrees with an earlier report that the difference in growth rates between SHR and WKY became significant only after 4 days in culture (Hadrava *et al.*, 1989). Therefore, it is unlikely that the increase in the number of VSMC contributed to the greater NO production in SHR VSMC since the VSMC were only cultured for 48 hours after quiescence. This fact is also supported by the finding that even at 24 hours in culture, SHR VSMC produced a larger amount of NO than did WKY VSMC (Xiao and Pang, 1994b). The results of the present study agree with a recent report that the production of NO evoked by IL-1β in SHR VSMC was greater than that from WKY VSMC (Junquero *et al.*, 1993).

Since the increased NO synthesis in SHR VSMC was only observed after stimulation by LPS or cytokines, this suggests that the enhanced NO production may result from an alteration in inducible NOS. This agrees with previous finding that like NOS in macrophages, NOS in VSMC can be induced by cytokines or LPS (Busse and Mulsch, 1990; Beasley et al., 1991; Xie et al., 1992). It is well established that the constitutive NO synthesis pathway in endothelial cells is important in the regulation of blood pressure. The involvement of NO synthesis, however, especially inducible NO synthesis in VSMC in the hypertensive state is not clear. Shear stress, arginine vasopressin, norepinephrine, histamine and thrombin have all been reported to stimulate endothelial cells in blood vessels to produce NO (Shepherd and Katusic,

1991). The production and release of these factors could be altered in hypertensive Recently, it was reported that the cGMP content of blood vessels was state. increased in SHR (Mourlon-Le Grand et al., 1992). L-arginine has been demonstrated to induce a greater fall in blood pressure in SHR (Schleiffer et al., 1991). These observations suggested that the NO synthesis system was probably increased in SHR. These studies, however, did not distinguish the inducible NO synthesis from the constitutive NO synthesis. The present study provides evidence that the inducible NO synthesis was elevated in SHR VSMC. Upon stimulation by vasoconstrictors, SHR arteries release endothelium-derived contracting factors (EDCF) (Luscher and Vanhoutte, 1986; Dai et al., 1992). Among EDCF, superoxide anion is a potent chemical inactivator of NO (Rubanyi, 1991; Moroi et al., 1994) Cosentino et al., 1994). It has been speculated that an imbalance between NO and EDCF may exist in SHR (Rubanyi, 1992; Ito and Carretero, 1992; Junquero et al., 1992). The overproduction of NO in SHR macrophages and VSMC suggests that there may be a general alteration in inducible NO synthesis. The activated NO synthesis system in macrophages and VSMC reflect a general compensatory protective mechanism against the vasoconstricting effect of EDCF and other This general activation of inducible NO synthesis, vasoconstricting substances. especially in macrophages, results in the lymphocyte depression in SHR.

It has been well characterized that the responsiveness of resistance arteries to endothelium-dependent vasodilating substance such as acetylcholine was reduced in SHR and patients with essential hypertension (Tesfamariam and Halpern, 1988;

Deng et al., 1993; Malinski et al., 1993; Li et al., 1994). It has been suggested that a defect in the endothelium-derived NO synthesis system may at least partly account for both the increased vascular resistance and the impaired response to endotheliumdependent vasodilators (Tesfamariam and Halpern, 1988; Panza et al., 1993). However, it was also reported that SHR coronary artery exhibited a higher sensitivity to the endothelium-dependent vasodilator, bradykinin, paralleled by a higher release of NO into the coronary circulation (Kelm et al., 1992). Recently it was shown that UV light-activated NO release from aorta was greater in SHR than that in WKY (Kubaszewski et al., 1994). Furthermore, the release rate of endothelium-derived NO into kidney did not differ between SHR and WKY (Hayakawa et al., 1993). It has been reported that despite a reduced vascular response to acetylcholine, endothelium-derived NO synthesis was normal in isolated microperfused afferent arterioles of SHR (Ito and Carretero, 1992). These results suggest that the reduced endothelium-dependent relaxation in hypertension may not be due to an insufficient The reduced NO synthesis by constitutive NO synthase in endothelial cells. endothelium-dependent relaxation may be due to factors other than endotheliumendothelium-derived derived NO, such as increased EDCF or decreased hyperpolarization factor (EDHF).

The NO synthesis pathway has been recognized to not only play a significant role in the regulation of blood pressure and also in the regulation of VSMC proliferation (Nakaki et al., 1990). It was reported that IFNr inhibited VSMC proliferation by NO generation in normal rats (Nunokawa and Tanaka, 1992). The

present study shows that SHR VSMC proliferate to a significantly greater extent than do those of WKY after 72 hours in culture. However, when SHR VSMC were cultured with LPS, the proliferation was significantly inhibited and this inhibition could be completely reversed by the addition of L-NMMA to the culture. This study provides the first evidence suggesting that the enhanced NO synthesis pathway in SHR VSMC may have an important role in the prevention of VSMC proliferation in the hypertensive state. This inhibitory effect may serve as a negative feedback mechanism. However, this mechanism is not strong enough to counterbalance the increased VSMC proliferation and, hence, in hypertension the vascular system still exhibits hypertrophy and hyperplasia.

The present study also examined the possibility that the immune system affects VSMC. This was accomplished by studying the effect of cytokines on VSMC proliferation. IL-2 and INF  $\gamma$ , the two T cell-derived cytokines, and also IL-1 and IL-6, the cytokines mainly produced by macrophages, were tested. The results showed that these cytokines had no significant effect on VSMC proliferation in either SHR or WKY. It has been reported that IL-1 promoted proliferation of VSMC in coordination with platelet derived growth factor (PDGF) (Ikeda *et al.*, 1990). In contrast to a report that IL-6 stimulated c-myc (an oncogene involved in DNA replication) expression and proliferation of VSMC (Nabata *et al.*, 1990), this study showed that IL-6 did not have a stimulatory effect on VSMC proliferation. The reason for this discrepancy is not clear at this time.

In summary, the present study demonstrated that 1) SHR VSMC significantly

inhibited the proliferation response of lymphocytes from SHR and WKY, 2) L-NMMA corrected the inhibited lymphocyte proliferation caused by SHR VSMC, 3) the overproduction of NO by SHR VSMC was responsible for this inhibition, 4) upon stimulation, NO synthesis in SHR VSMC was greater compared with that in WKY VSMC. These results suggest that a general activation of the inducible NO synthesis system may exist in SHR to serve as a compensatory protective mechanism against the elevated blood pressure. The alteration of NO synthesis in VSMC may be an important factor contributing to lymphocyte depression in hypertension. However, the precise relationship, *i.e.* causative or parallel, between lymphocyte depression and hypertension is still not clear at this time.

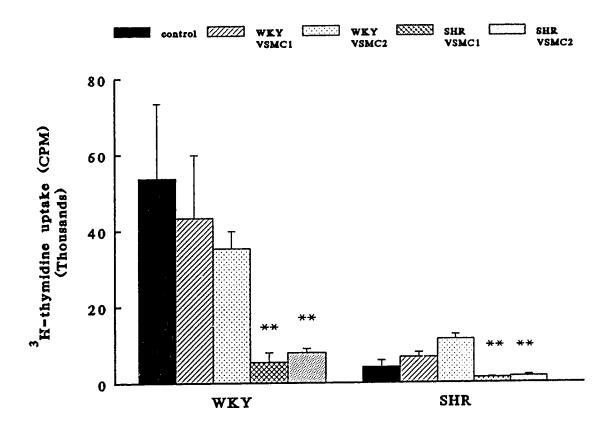


Figure V-1. Effect of non-irradiated VSMC on the proliferation response of lymphocytes. Two SHR and two WKY subcultured VSMC preparations (2 x  $10^4$  cells/well) were planted in 96 well tissue culture plates and incubated in 10% FCS DMEM medium. After incubated for 36-40 hours, the medium was decanted. The lymphocytes from SHR and WKY were then added in quadruplicate onto the plates at a lymphocyte: VSMC ratio of 10:1. The cells were incubated in 10% FCS RPMI-1640 in the presence of  $2.5~\mu g/ml$  Con A for 72 hours.  $^3H$ -thymidine was added to the culture for the final 18 hours. Data represent means of  $^3H$ -thymidine uptake by the cells (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE from three experiments. \*\*: P < 0.01, compared with respective control group (lymphocytes only) and the groups which contained lymphocytes plus WKY VSMC.

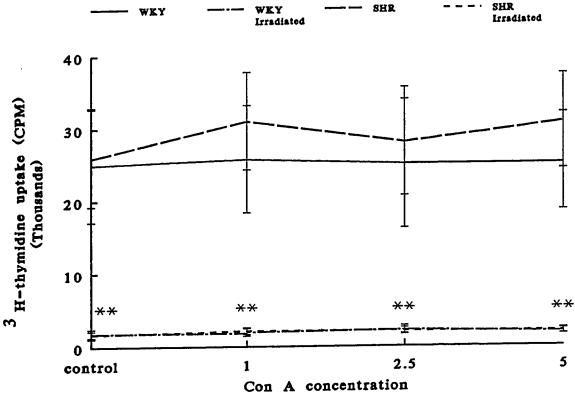


Figure V-2. Effect of irradiation on VSMC proliferation. VSMC ( $2 \times 10^4$  cells/well) were planted in 96 well plates and incubated for 36-40 hours. One plate was then irradiated using a  $^{137}$ Cs r-irradiator at a dose of 4000 rads. Another plate was not irradiated. VSMC in the plates were washed twice with HBSS and cultured in 10% FCS DMEM medium for 72 hours.  $^3$ H-thymidine was added to the culture for the final 18 hours. Data represent means of  $^3$ H-thymidine uptake by the cells (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE (N=9) from 3 cell preparations, 3 experiments for each preparation. \*\*\*: P < 0.01, compared with respective non-irradiated VSMC.

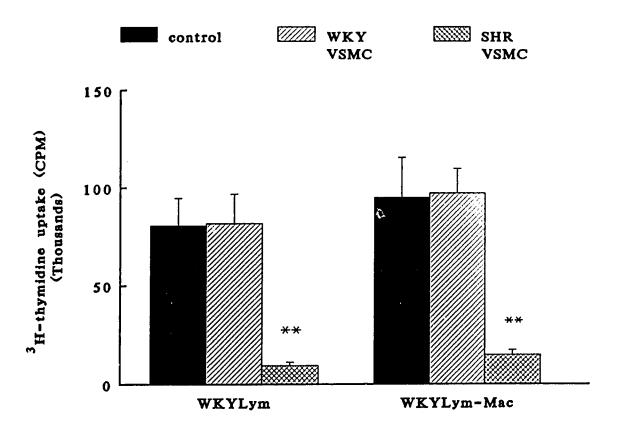


Figure V-3. Effect of irradiated VSMC on the proliferation response of WKY lymphocytes. Irradiated VSMC were prepared as described in Figure V-2. WKY lymphocytes (WKYLym) or WKY macrophage-depleted lymphocytes (WKYLym-Mac) were subsequently added in quadruplicate onto the plates at a lymphocyte: VSMC ratio of 10:1. The cells were incubated for 72 hours in the presence of 5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A in 10% FCS RPMI-1640 medium. <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine was added to the culture for the final 18 hours. Data represent means of <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine uptake by the cells (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE (N=12) from 3 VSMC preparations, 4 experiments for each preparation. \*\*: P < 0.01, compared with respective control group (lymphocytes only) and the group which contained lymphocytes plus WKY VSMC.

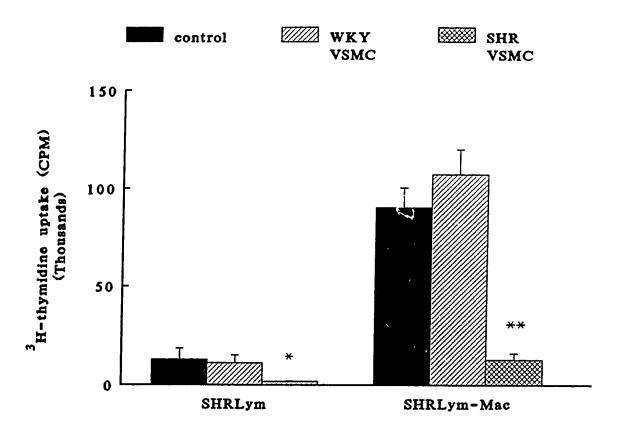


Figure V-4. Effect of irradiated VSMC on the proliferation response of SHR lymphocytes. Irradiated VSMC were prepared as described in Figure V-2. SHR lymphocytes (SHRLym) or SHR macrophage-depleted lymphocytes (SHRLym-Mac) were subsequently added in quadruplicate onto plates at a lymphocyte: VSMC ratio of 10:1. The cells were incubated for 72 hours in the presence of 5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A in 10% FCS RPMI-1640 medium. <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine was added to the culture for the final 18 hours. Data represent means of <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine uptake by the cells (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE (N=12) from 3 VSMC preparations, 4 experiments for each preparation. \*: P < 0.05, \*\*: P < 0.01, compared with respective control group (lymphocytes only) and the group which contained lymphocytes plus WKY VSMC.

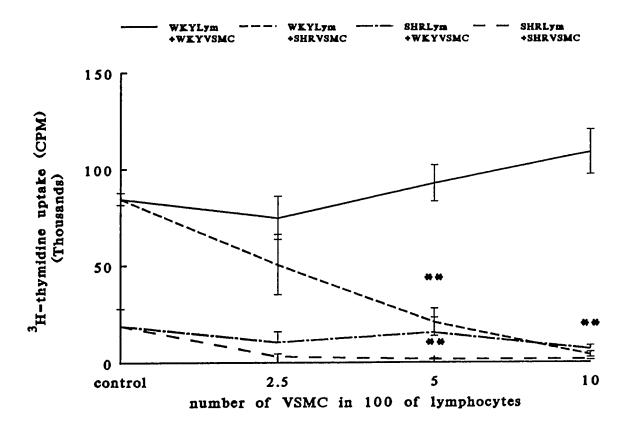


Figure V-5. Dose dependent effect of VSMC on the proliferation response of lymphocytes from SHR and WKY. Various concentrations of VSMC were planted in 96 well plates and incubated for 36-40 hours. The plates were then irradiated at 4000 rads. Lymphocytes (2 x  $10^5$ cells/well) from SHR or WKY were subsequently added in quadruplicate onto plates at a lymphocyte: VSMC ratio of 40:1, 20:1 and 10:1. The cells were incubated for 72 hours in the presence of 5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A. Data represent means of  $^3$ H-thymidine uptake by the cells (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE (N=12) from 3 VSMC preparations, 4 experiments for each preparation. \*\*: P<0.01, compared with respective group which contained lymphocytes plus WKY VSMC.

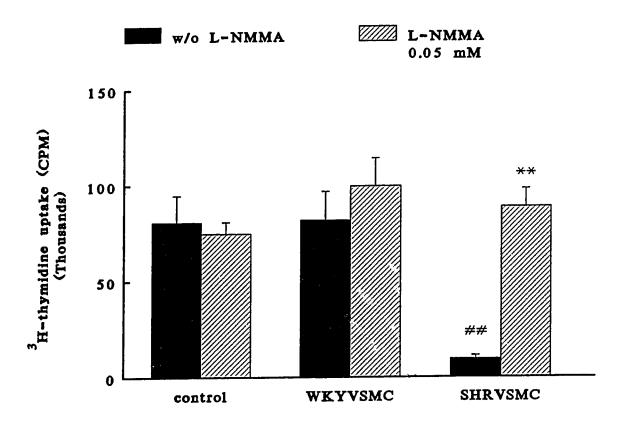


Figure V-6. Effect of L-NMMA on the interaction of VSMC and WKY lymphocytes. L-NMMA (0.05 mM) was added to the co-cultures of WKY lymphocytes with VSMC from SHR or WKY as described in Figure V-3 in the presence of 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A. (control: WKY lymphocytes; WKYVSMC: WKY lymphocytes plus WKY VSMC; SHRVSMC: WKY lymphocytes plus SHR VSMC). Data represent means of <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine uptake by the cells (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE (N=12) from 3 VSMC preparations, 4 experiments for each preparation. \*\*: P < 0.01, compared with SHRVSMC group that without L-NMMA treatment. ##: P < 0.01, compared with both control and WKYVSMC groups that without L-NMMA treatment.

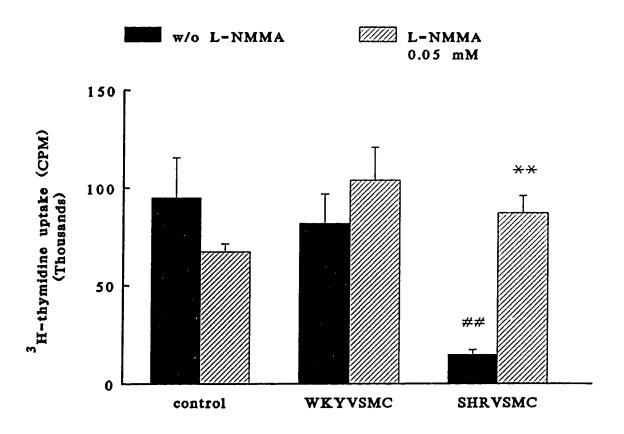


Figure V-7. Effect of L-NMMA on the interaction of VSMC and WKY macrophage-depleted lymphocytes. L-NMMA (0.05 mM) was added to the co-cultures of WKY macrophage-depleted lymphocytes with VSMC from SHR or WKY as described in Figure V-3 in the presence of 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A. (control: WKY macrophage-depleted lymphocytes; WKYVSMC: WKY macrophage-depleted lymphocytes plus WKY VSMC; SHRVSMC: WKY macrophage-depleted lymphocytes plus SHR VSMC). Data represent means of <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine uptake by the cells (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE (N=12) from 3 VSMC preparations, 4 experiments for each preparation.

\*\*\*: P < 0.01, compared with SHRVSMC group that without L-NMMA treatment.

##: P < 0.01, compared with both control and WKYVSMC groups that without L-NMMA treatment.

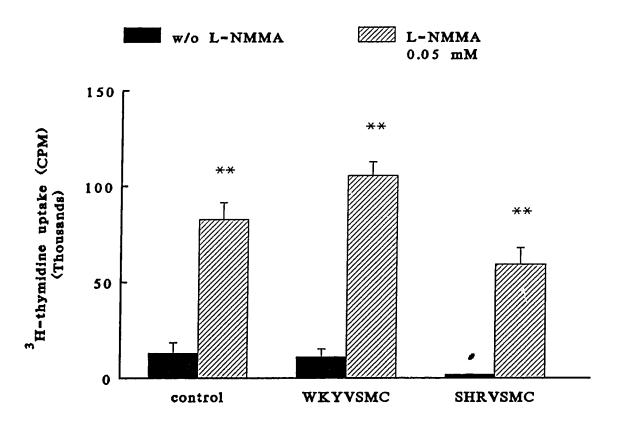


Figure V-8. Effect of L-NMMA on the interaction of VSMC and SHR lymphocytes. L-NMMA (0.05 mM) was added to the co-cultures of SHR lymphocytes with VSMC from SHR or WKY as described in Figure V-3 in the presence of 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A. (control: SHR lymphocytes; WKYVSMC: SHR lymphocytes plus WKY VSMC; SHRVSMC: SHR lymphocytes plus SHR VSMC). Data represent means of <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine uptake by the cells (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE (N=12) from 3 VSMC preparations, 4 experiments for each preparation. \*\*: P < 0.01, compared with respective group that without L-NMMA treatment. #: P < 0.05, compared with both control and WKYVSMC groups that without L-NMMA treatment.

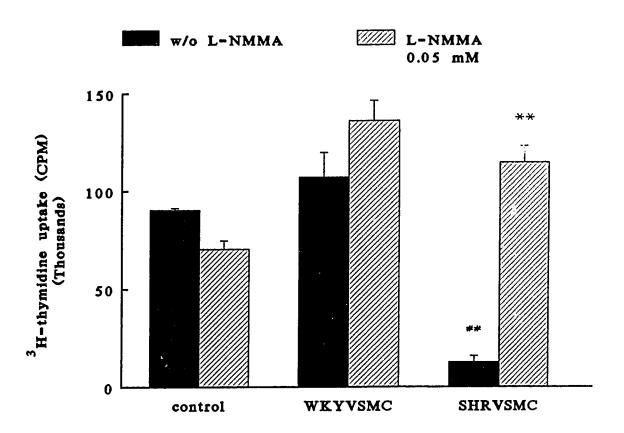


Figure V-9. Effect of L-NMMA on the interaction of VSMC and SHR macrophage-depleted lymphocytes. L-NMMA (0.05 mM) was to the co-cultures of SHR macrophage-depleted lymphocytes with VSMC from SHR or WKY as described in Figure V-3 in the presence of 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A. (control: SHR macrophage-depleted lymphocytes; WKYVSMC: SHR macrophage-depleted lymphocytes plus WKY VSMC; SHRVSMC: SHR macrophage-depleted lymphocytes plus SHR VSMC). Data represent means of  $^3$ H-thymidine uptake by the cells (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE (N=12) from 3 VSMC preparations, 4 experiments for each preparation. \*\*: P < 0.01, compared with SHRVSMC group that without L-NMMA treatment. ##: P < 0.01, compared with both control and WKYVSMC groups that without L-NMMA treatment.

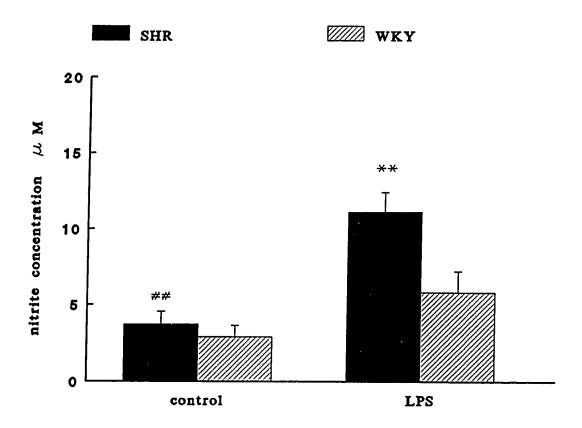


Figure V-10. Nitric oxide production by irradiated VSMC from SHR and WKY induced by LPS. VSMC were incubated in 10% FCS DMEM medium for 36-40 hours to allow attachment of VSMC to 'he plates. The medium was changed to 0.4% FCS DMEM medium for 48 hours to render the VSMC quiescent. The VSMC were then irradiated using a  $^{137}$ Cs-irradiator at dose of 4000 rads. To induce NO production, the irradiated VSMC were cultured with 40  $\mu$ g/ml LPS in 10% FCS DMEM medium for 48 hours. The amount of NO in the culture supernatant was determined by a colorimetric assay. Data represent means of nitrite concentrations  $\pm$  SE (N=6) from 3 VSMC preparations, 2 experiments for each preparation.

\*\*\*: P < 0.01, compared with WKY VSMC treated with LPS. ##: P < 0.01, compared with SHR VSMC treated with LPS.

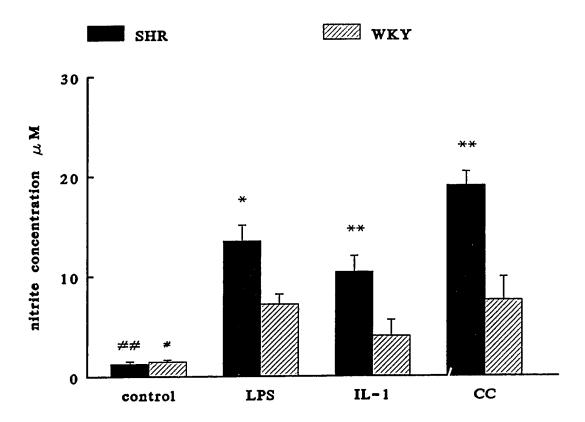


Figure V-11. Nitric oxide production by VSMC from SHR and WKY induced by LPS, IL-1 $\beta$  and a cytokine mixture. VSMC were incubated in 10% FCS DMEM medium for 36-40 hours to allow attachment of VSMC to the plates. The medium was changed to 0.4% FCS DMEM medium for 48 hours to render the VSMC quiescent. To induce NO production, VSMC were cultured with either 40  $\mu$ g/ml LPS, 25 units/ml IL-1 $\beta$  or a cytokine mixture (CC) containing 5 units/ml IL-1 $\beta$ , 5 nM TNF $\alpha$ , 200 units/ml IFN $\gamma$  and 10  $\mu$ g/ml LPS in 10% FCS DMEM medium for 48 hours. The amount of NO in the culture supernatant was determined by a colorimetric assay. Data represent means of nitrite concentrations  $\pm$  SE (N=12) from 3 VSMC preparations, 4 experiments for each preparation. \*: P < 0.05, \*\*\*: P < 0.01 compared with respective WKY VSMC. ##: P < 0.01, compared with SHR VSMC treated with LPS, IL-1 $\beta$  or the cytokine mixture. #: P < 0.05, compared with WKY VSMC treated with LPS, IL-1 $\beta$  or the cytokine mixture.

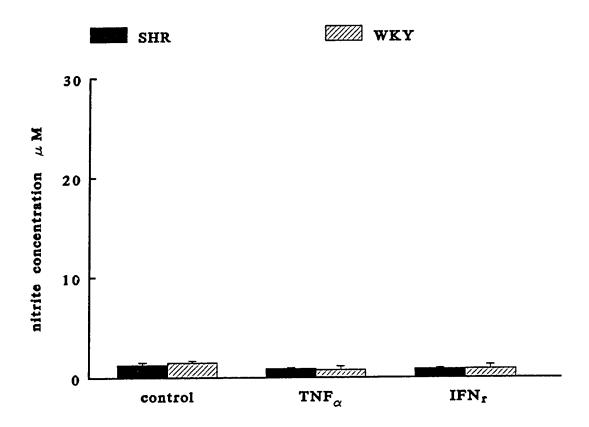


Figure V-12. Nitric oxide production by VSMC from SHR and WKY induced by TNF $\alpha$  and IFN $\gamma$ . VSMC were incubated in 10% FCS DMEM medium for 36-40 hours to allow attachment of VSMC to the plates. The medium was changed to 0.4% FCS DMEM medium for 48 hours to render the VSMC quiescent. To induce NO production, VSMC were cultured with either 5 nM TNF $\alpha$  or 200 units/ml IFN $\gamma$  in 10% FCS DMEM medium for 48 hours. The amount of NO in the culture supernatant was determined by a colorimetric assay. Data represent means of nitrite concentrations  $\pm$  SE (N=12) from 3 preparations, 4 experiments for each preparation.

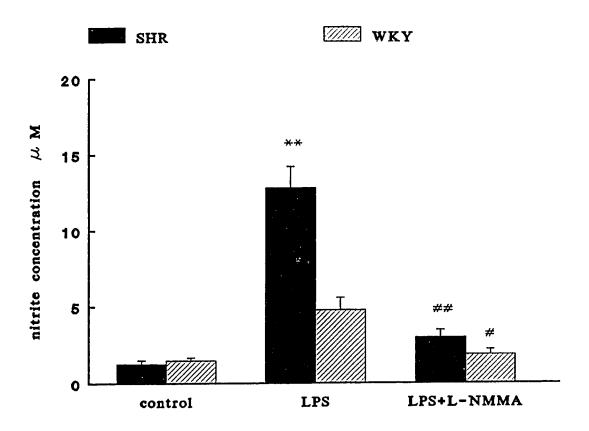


Figure V-13. Effect of L-NMMA on VSMC NO production induced by LPS. L-NMMA (0.05 mM) was added to VSMC culture as described in Figure V-10. In these experiments, the concentration of LPS was 40  $\mu$ g/ml. The amount of NO in the culture supernatant was determined by a colorimetric assay. Data represent means of nitrite concentrations  $\pm$  SE (N=12) from 3 VSMC preparations, 4 experiments for each preparation. \*\*: P < 0.01, compared with WKY VSMC treated with LPS only. ##: P < 0.05, compared with WKY VSMC treated with LPS only.

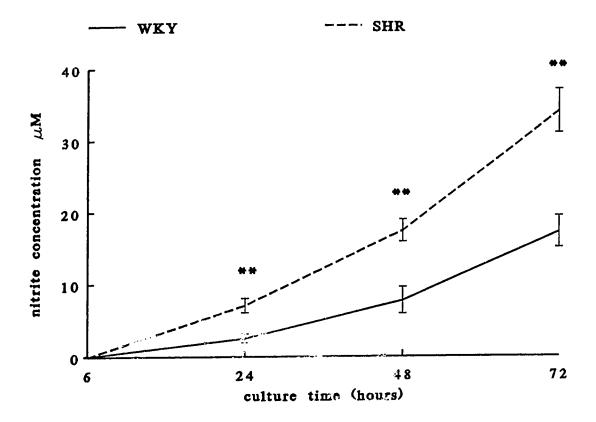


Figure V-14. Time course of NO production in VSMC induced by a cytokine mixture. VSMC were incubated in 10% FCS DMEM medium for 36-40 hours to allow attachment of VSMC to the plates. The medium was changed to 0.4% FCS DMEM medium for 48 hours to render the VSMC quiescent. VSMC were then cultured with a cytokine mixture in 10% FCS DMEM medium as described in Figure V-11. At various times, the culture supernatant was collected. The amount of NO in the supernatant was determined by a colorimetric assay. Data represent means of nitrite concentrations  $\pm$  SE (N=12) from 3 preparations, 4 experiments for each preparation. \*\*: P < 0.01, compared with respective WKY VSMC.

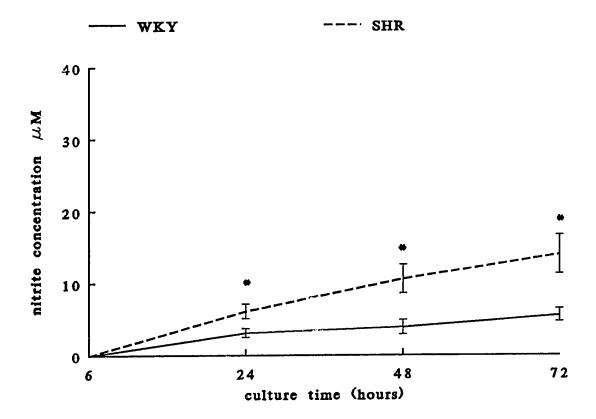


Figure V-15. Time course of NO production in VSMC induced by LPS. VSMC were incubated in 10% FCS DMEM medium for 36-40 hours to allow attachment of VSMC to the plates. The medium was changed to 0.4% FCS DMEM medium for 48 hours to render the VSMC quiescent. VSMC were then cultured in 10% FCS DMEM medium in the presence of 40  $\mu$ g/ml LPS. At various times, the culture supernatant was collected. The amount of NO in the supernatant was determined by a colorimetric assay. Data represent means of nitrite concentrations  $\pm$  SE (N = 12) from 3 preparations, 4 experiments for each preparation. \*: P < 0.05, compared with respective WKY VSMC.

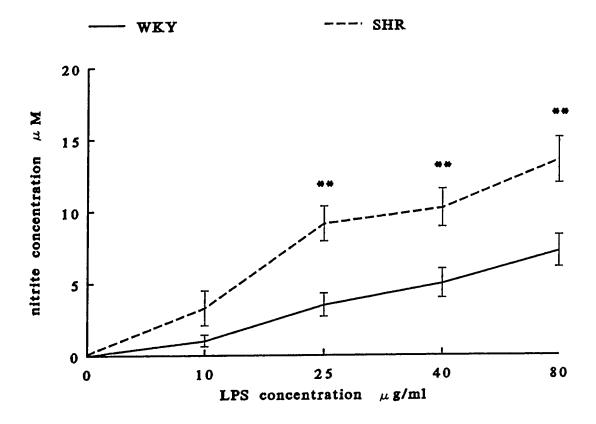


Figure V-16. Dose dependent NO production in VSMC induced by LPS. VSMC were incubated in 10% FCS DMEM medium for 36-40 hours to allow attachment of VSMC to the plates. The medium was changed to 0.4% FCS DMEM medium for 48 hours to render the VSMC quiescent. VSMC were cultured with various concentrations of LPS in 10% FCS DMEM medium for 48 hours. The amount of NO in the culture supernatant was determined by a colorimetric assay. Data represent means of nitrite concentrations  $\pm$  SE (N=12) from 3 preparations, 4 experiments for each preparation. \*\*: P < 0.01, compared with respective WKY VSMC.

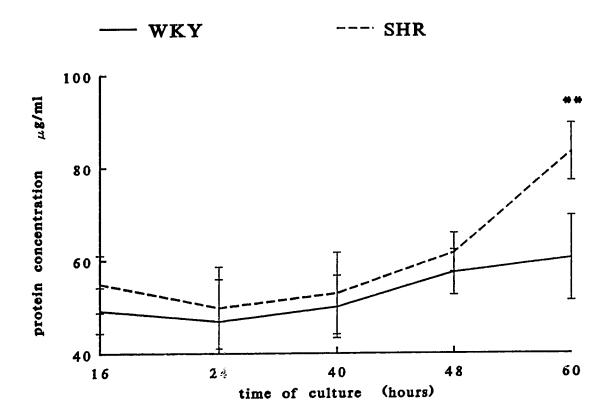


Figure V-17. Time dependent protein synthesis in VSMC from SHR and WKY. VSMC were incubated in 24 well tissue culture plates in 10% FCS DMEM medium for 36-40 hours to allow attachment of VSMC to the plates. The medium was changed to 0.4% FCS DMEM medium for 48 hours to render the VSMC quiescent. VSMC were then cultured in 10% FCS DMEM medium. At various times, VSMC in the wells were washed twice with HBSS and solubilized with 1M NaOH (0.2 ml/well). The protein content of the VSMC was determined by the Pierce BCA protein assay. Data represent means of protein concentrations per well ( $\mu$ g/ml)  $\pm$  SD (N=9) from 3 preparations, 3 experiments for each preparation. \*\*: P < 0.01, compared with that of WKY VSMC cultured for 60 hours.

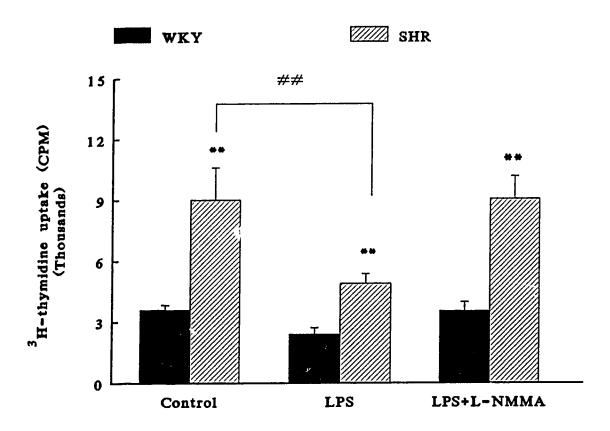


Figure V-18. Effect of LPS and L-NMMA on VSMC proliferation. VSMC ( $1x10^4$  cells/well) were cultured in 96 well plates in 10% FCS DMEM medium for 24 hours to allow attachment of VSMC to the plates. The medium was changed to 0.4% FCS DMEM medium for 4 days. The quiescent VSMC were then cultured in 10% FCS DMEM medium for 72 hours in the presence or absence of  $40~\mu g/ml$  LPS or LPS plus 0.05~mM L-NMMA.  $^3H$ -thymidine was added for the final 24 hours The VSMC were harvested by trypsin treatment. Data represent means of  $^3H$ -thymidine uptake by VSMC (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE (N=9) from 3 VSMC preparations, 3 experiments for each preparation. \*\*: P < 0.01 compared with respective WKY VSMC. ##: P < 0.01, when control SHR VSMC was compared with SHR VSMC treated with LPS.

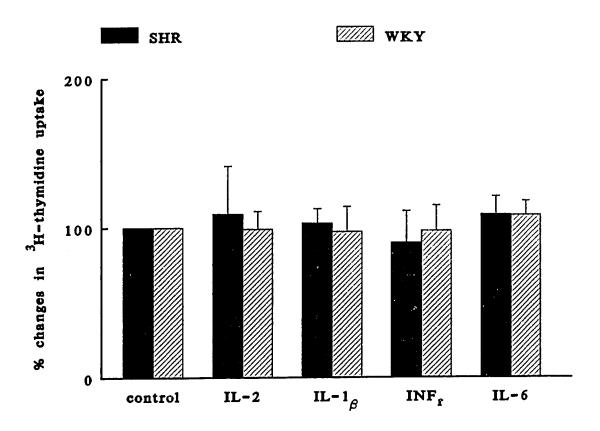


Figure V-19. Effect of cytokines on VSMC proliferation. VSMC (1 x  $10^4$  cells/well) were cultured in 96 well plates as described in Figure V-18. The VSMC were then cultured in 5% FCS DMEM medium in the presence of 20 units/ml IL-2, 5 units/ml IL-1 $\beta$ , 50 units/ml INF $\gamma$  or 100 units/ml IL-6. After 24 hours of incubation, the VSMC were pulsed with  $^3$ H-thymidine and incubated for another 40 hours. The VSMC were harvested by trypsin treatment. Data represent the percentage changes in  $^3$ H-thymidine uptake by VSMC  $\pm$  SE (N=6) from two VSMC preparations, three experiments for each preparation.

# CHAPTER VI. RELATIONSHIP OF IMMUNE DYSFUNCTION, NO SYNTHESIS ALTERATION AND HYPERTENSION

### I. INTRODUCTION

In the previous chapters the enhancement of NO synthesis in SHR macrophages was described. This increased NO production resulted in lymphocyte suppression. It was also shown that SHR VSMC produced a significantly higher amount of NO upon stimulation. Furthermore, SHR VSMC inhibited the proliferation response of lymphocytes from either SHR or WKY. This inhibition was mediated by overproduction of NO in SHR VSMC. Whether the activation of NO synthesis is related to age and the development of hypertension is not clear. In order to elucidate the role of NO in hypertension and to understand the relationship between immune dysfunction and hypertension in SHR, the time course of the development of hypertension, NO synthesis alteration in macrophages and VSMC and lymphocyte depression were investigated.

Although the age-related study could provide information on the time sequence of these events which occur in SHR, it may not provide direct evidence on the effect of high blood pressure *per se* on NO synthesis alteration. Thus, it is necessary to examine NO synthesis alteration in a hypertensive state and a normotensive state. One possible approach is to use pharmacological means to lower blood pressure in SHR and then examine the changes in NO synthesis and

lymphocyte depression. However, results from the pharmacological study may be difficult to interpret since the drug used to lower blood pressure may have other effects in addition to those on the NO synthesis pathway. The borderline hypertensive rat (BHR) is a genetic model for environmentally induced hypertension. BHR is the first generation offspring of a mating between a female SHR and a male WKY. BHR possesses genetic information from both a normotensive WKY and a hypertensive SHR parent. The BHR becomes permanently hypertensive when subjected to a time-limited period of exposure to environmental stress or to increased dietary sodium intake (Lawler *et al.*, 1981; Lawler *et al.*, 1987; DiBona and Jones, 1993). The study of the NO synthesis pathway and the proliferation response of lymphocytes in both normotensive BHR and hypertensive BHR may be another way to provide supportive evidence for the effect of high blood pressure on these changes.

#### II. EXPERIMENTAL DESIGN

A. Investigation of age related blood pressure elevation, lymphocyte proliferation and NO synthesis alteration in SHR compared with those of WKY. To study the relationship between hypertension and immune dysfunction, the time courses of development of hypertension, lymphocyte inhibition and NO synthesis activation in macrophages and VSMC were investigated. As described in the Materials and Methods chapter, 3, 6 and 10 weeks old male SHR and WKY were purchased and housed for one or two weeks to allow adjustment to a new

environment and then used at 4, 8 and 12 weeks of age. Some rats were housed for up to one year. After blood pressure was measured under anaesthetized condition, the rat was sacrificed and the spleen and aorta were collected. The proliferation responses of spleen cells and macrophage-depleted lymphocytes were determined. NO production by spleen cells containing macrophages was also tested as described previously. VSMC were isolated and subcultured under the same conditions as described in Chapter II. VSMC NO production induced by LPS or a cytokine mixture was examined in cells between passage 3 and 10.

B. Examination of blood pressure, lymphocyte proliferation and NO synthesis in hypertensive BHR, normotensive BHR and WKY. To study the effect of high blood pressure on lymphocytes and the activation of NO synthesis, hypertension was induced in BHR. As described in Chapter II, 5 weeks old BHR and WKY were assigned to two groups. One group received a normal diet containing 1% NaCl, another group received an 8% sodium diet for 8 weeks. At 13 weeks of age, blood pressures were measured and the tissues were then collected. The proliferation response of lymphocytes, NO production by spleen macrophages and NO production by VSMC were examined as described previously.

#### III. RESULTS

## A. Age Study:

1. SHR had significantly higher mean arterial blood pressure than did WKY

at all ages. The blood pressure increased continuously from 4 weeks of age and reached a plateau value of about 150 mmHg by 12 weeks of age (Figure VI-1).

- 2. At 4 weeks of age, SHR spleen cells showed the lowest lymphocyte proliferation response of any age groups, exhibiting only 5-10% of the response of WKY cells. As age advanced, the response of SHR spleen cells increased but remained significantly lower than that of WKY spleen cells. At 4 weeks of age, the proliferation response of SHR spleen cells was significantly lower compared with that of SHR spleen cells at 8 or 12 weeks of age. The depressed SHR lymphocyte proliferation response persisted for up to one year (Figure VI-2).
- 3. Figure VI-3 shows that in all age groups the depressed proliferation responses of SHR spleen cells could be fully reversed by L-NMMA. After removing macrophages from SHR spleen cells, the proliferation response of these cells was significantly increased, except in the one year old group. Neither L-NMMA nor the removal of macrophages had any effect on the proliferation response of WKY spleen cells (Figure VI-4).
- 4. The results of NO synthesis by spleen cells, which contained macrophages at different ages are shown in Figure VI-5. After stimulation by Con A or LPS, SHR spleen macrophages produced a significantly greater amount of NO than did WKY spleen cells. Compared to 8 or 12 weeks of age groups, SHR spleen macrophages produced larger amounts of NO at 4 weeks of age, but the difference was not significant. This increased NO synthesis by SHR spleen macrophages was inhibited by L-NMMA (Figure VI-6). L-NMMA also inhibited NO production in WKY spleen

macrophages (Figure VI-7).

- 5. After being induced by the cytokine mixture, VSMC isolated from SHR produced a significantly greater amount of NO than did WKY VSMC in all age groups (Figure VI-8). At 4 weeks of age, the difference in NO production was already profound. There was an increase in NO synthesis in VSMC from 4 weeks, which reached a plateau at 12 weeks of age. A similar result in NO production was obtained in VSMC stimulated with LPS (Figure VI-9).
- 6. Figure VI-10 shows that without stimulation, only a trace amount of NO was produced in SHR VSMC. It was also shown that L-NMMA inhibited NO production in SHR VSMC in all age groups. The same result was observed in WKY VSMC (Figure VI-11).
- 7. When lymphocyte proliferation response was plotted against the rise in blood pressure, no correlation was observed between the lymphocyte proliferation and the blood pressure in either WKY or SHR. The correlation coefficients (r) were 0.18 and 0.03, respectively (Figure V1-12).
- 8. There was no correlation between spleen macrophage NO production and the increase in blood pressure in SHR (r = -0.15) (Figure VI-13, Panel B). In addition, there was no correlation between spleen macrophage NO production and blood pressure in WKY (r = -0.24) (Figure VI-13, Panel A).
- 9. Figure VI-14 shows the relationship between blood pressure and VSMC NO synthesis induced by a cytokine mixture. When NO synthesis in SHR VSMC was plotted against the blood pressure in SHR, there was a significant positive correlation

(r = 0.71, P = 0.0003) (Panel B). However, this correlation did not exist in WKY (r = 0.13) (Panel A). Figure VI-15 also shows that a similar relationship exists when VSMC NO synthesis was induced by LPS. There was a significantly positive correlation in SHR (r = 0.69, P = 0.0006) (Panel B). No significant correlation was found in WKY (r = -0.07) (Panel A).

## B. BHR Study:

- 1. The blood pressure of BHR was slightly, but not significantly higher than that of WKY under normal diet. After an 8 week high sodium diet, the blood pressure was significantly increased in BHR. There was an increment of more than 30 mmHg compared with the blood pressure of BHR fed a normal diet. High sodium intake did not, however, significantly affect blood pressure in WKY (Figure VI-16).
- 2. The proliferation response of spleen cells was tested (Figure VI-17). The BHR which had high blood pressure exhibited a normal lymphocyte proliferation response similar to that of normotensive BHR and WKY. The proliferation response of WFI spleen cells was also not affected by the high sodium intake.
- 3. Figure VI-18 shows spleen cell (containing macrophages) NO production induced by Con A in BHR and WKY. In hypertensive BHR, the NO synthesis was not significantly different from that of BHR with normal blood pressure or WKY. In WKY fed a high sodium diet, NO synthesis in spleen macrophages was very similar to that of spleen macrophages of WKY fed a normal diet. Similar results

were observed when spleen macrophages were stimulated by LPS (Figure VI-19). There was no difference in NO production between hypertensive BHR and normotensive BHR.

4. However, BHR with high blood pressure exhibited an elevated NO synthesis in VSMC. There was a more than 2 fold increase in NO production in VSMC of hypertensive BHR compared with that of normotensive BHR after stimulation by a cytokine mixture (Figure VI-20). When stimulated by LPS, the VSMC of hypertensive BHR also produced a greater amount of NO than did VSMC of normotensive BHR (Figure VI-21). High sodium intake did not produce any significant effect on VSMC NO synthesis in WKY.

- 5. Figure VI-22 shows there was no correlation between blood pressure and spleen macrophage NO production induced by the cytokine mixture in hypertensive BHR fed a high sodium diet (r = -0.01, Panel A). No correlation was observed in normotensive BHR fed a control diet (r = -0.37, Panel B), WKY fed a high sodium diet (r = -0.03, Panel C) and WKY fed a control diet (r = -0.1, Panel D).
- 6. When VSMC NO production induced by the cytokine mixture was plotted against the blood pressure, there was a significant positive correlation in hypertensive BHR, which were fed a high sodium diet, (r = 0.87, P = 0.02) (Figure VI-23, Panel A). No such correlation was found in normotensive BHR, which fed a control diet (r = -0.28, Panel B), WKY fed a high sodium diet (r = 0.14, Panel C) and WKY fed a control diet (r = -0.16, Panel D).

#### IV. DISCUSSION

Previous studies have demonstrated that the proliferation response of spleen cells was severely depressed in 12 weeks old SHR. This depression was mediated by overproduction of NO from SHR macrophages. In addition, it has been shown that SHR VSMC produced a greater amount of NO than WKY VSMC. Furthermore, SHR VSMC were capable of inhibiting lymphocyte proliferation responses in either SHR or WKY. These observations indicate that there may be a general activation of the inducible NO synthesis system in SHR, contributing to the lymphocyte proliferation defect. The present study was designed to determine if the development of hypertension, lymphocyte depression and changes in the inducible NO synthesis system are related.

As soon as it was technically possible to cannulate the carotid artery (4 weeks of age), the blood pressure of SHR was found to be significantly higher than that of WKY. Similar results have been reported by other investigators, i.e., at 4 to 5 weeks of age the blood pressure was elevated in SHR (Head and Adams, 1992; Pascual et al., 1993). In this study, the proliferation response of SHR spleen cells was already significantly reduced at 4 weeks of age. As blood pressure continued to increase with advancing age, the reduced lymphocyte proliferation response in SHR persisted but to a lesser extent than that observed at 4 weeks of age. An age dependent lymphocyte depression has been reported by Pascual and co-workers (1992). They showed that at 4 weeks of age the proliferation response of SHR spleen cells was

similar to that of WKY spleen cells. The reason for this disparity in these results is not clear. It is possible that different experimental systems were used. In the present study, the data were generated from 10 rats, 4 wells for each individual rat, while their data were presented from only 5 wells, in one experiment. Because lymphocyte proliferation depression was observed at 4 weeks of age when the blood pressure was already significantly higher, it is difficult to determine whether a causative relationship exists between these two changes or whether these changes happen concurrently. However, taking into consideration the observation that the greatest lymphocyte depression occurred at 4 weeks when the blood pressure was the lowest, it is likely that there is a dissociation between blood pressure and lymphocyte depression in SHR. This dissociation is supported by the observation that showed no correlation exists between lymphocyte depression and blood pressure in SHR.

The fact that L-NMMA dramatically increased the proliferation response of SHR lymphocytes in all age groups indicates the involvement of NO in the lymphocyte proliferation defect throughout the development of hypertension. Removal of macrophages from SHR spleen cells also corrected the lymphocyte depression in the 4, 8 and 12 weeks of age groups indicating that the activation of NO synthesis in SHR macrophages is responsible for the lymphocyte proliferation defect during development. It is not clear why removal of macrophages did not show any significant effect on the lymphocyte proliferation response in the one year old group. It is possible that the adhering ability of macrophages onto plastic surfaces was decreased in aged SHR, resulting in incomplete depletion of macrophages from

spleen cells. It is also possible that one year of hypertension causes activation of the NO synthesis in SHR spleen cells other than macrophages, i.e., granulocytes and dendritic cells and that these cells were not removed by the adhering process. Direct evidence of NO synthesis activation was provided by measuring NO production in SHR spleen cells containing macrophages, in all age groups. After stimulation by Con A or LPS, SHR spleen macrophages produced more than two fold the amount of NO compared with those of WKY in all ages. Compared with the 8 or 12 weeks of age groups, NO production by spleen macrophages at 4 weeks of age was higher. This greater NO production correlated with the lowest lymphocyte proliferation response in SHR (4 weeks of age), suggesting that the onset of NO synthesis activation in SHR and the resulting suppression of lymphocyte proliferation may either occur at a very early stage of life as soon as blood pressure begins to rise or may be genetic in origin. That the higher NO production in spleen macrophages occurred at the time when the blood pressure was lowest also suggests that the activation of NO synthesis in spleen macrophages may not be related to the increase in blood pressure in SHR. However, the correlation analysis showed that there was no correlation between activation of NO synthesis in spleen macrophages and hypertension, and no correlation between lymphocyte depression and hypertension. These results implicated a dissociation between lymphocyte depression and hypertension in SHR.

The present study demonstrates that after induction by LPS or the cytokine mixture, SHR VSMC produced significantly greater amounts of NO than did WKY

VSMC in all age groups. Unlike NO synthesis in macrophages, when NO production in SHR VSMC is plotted against blood pressure there is a significant positive correlation, indicating that the increase in NO synthesis in VSMC is significantly associated with the rise in blood pressure in SHR. Because the increase in NO synthesis in VSMC correlated with blood pressure with advancing age, age itself may affect NO synthesis in SHR VSMC. However, when age was analyzed as a covariant, it did not show any significant effect on NO synthesis. It is not yet understood what is the mechanism responsible for activation of NO synthesis in SHR VSMC. It is possible that this mechanism and the mechanism responsible for the activation of NO synthesis in SHR macrophages may or may not be the same.

This study is the first to demonstrate that NO synthesis in SHR macrophages and VSMC is activated throughout all stages of the development of hypertension, supporting the hypothesis that a general alteration of inducible NO synthesis system may exist in SHR (Xiao and Pang, 1994c). However, this age related study did not elucidate whether a causative or parallel relationship exists between the development of hypertension and the symphocyte depression as a result of activation of NO synthesis in SHR macrophages.

The BHR study was designed to further define the relationship between lymphocyte depression, NO synthesis alteration and hypertension. The results of this study demonstrated that blood pressure was significantly increased in BHR fed a high sodium diet. The lymphocyte proliferation response in hypertensive BHR was very similar to the response of normotensive BHR and WKY. NO synthesis in spleen

macrophages of hypertensive BHR was not significantly different from that of normotensive BHR. Correlation analysis showed that there was no correlation between bood pressure and spleen macrophage NO synthesis in hypertensive BHR. These observations suggest that lymphocyte depression and NO synthesis activation in macrophages are not related to high blood pressure, at least in salt-induced hypertension. This confirms the results of the age study which showed that NO synthesis in SHR spleen macrophages are not related to blood pressure. The normal response of lymphocyte proliferation and normal production of NO by spleen macrophages in hypertensive BHR suggest that lymphocyte depression and hypertension are two different, and perhaps parallel, phenomena which occur in hypertension.

However, unlike NO synthesis in macrophages of hypertensive BHR, this study showed that NO synthesis was significantly increased in VSMC of the hypertensive BHR but not in those of normotensive BHR. In addition, there was a significant correlation between blood pressure and VSMC NO synthesis in hypertensive BHR, but not in normotensive BHR and WKY. These observations support the results of the age study which showed that the blood pressure is positively correlated with the increase in VSMC NO synthesis in SHR. These findings suggest that increased blood pressure may influence the activation of the NO synthesis in VSMC. In SHR and hypertensive BHR, both a dissociation between macrophage NO synthesis and blood pressure, and an association between VSMC NO synthesis and blood pressure suggest that the activation of NO synthesis in VSMC and macrophages in SHR may be two

separate parallel events. This also suggests that the mechanisms for activation of NO synthesis in SHk VSMC and macrophages may be different.

In BHR, dietary sodium intake induced a transition from the normotensive state (that of the WKY parent) to the hypertensive state (that of the SHR parent). The hypertensive BHR exhibit many characteristics of the SHR phenotype such as sustained increase in arterial pressure, exaggerated natriuresis and increased efferent renal sympathetic nerve activity. These characteristics persist even after dietary sodium has return to normal levels (DiBona and Jones, 1991). The mechanism involved in the induction of hypertension in BHR fed a high sodium diet is not fully understood. Several lines of evidence suggest that neural mechanisms may contribute to the development of salt-induced hypertension. Increased dietary sodium intake can act on the central nervous system resulting in alterations in the regulation of the peripheral sympathetic nervous system activity, especially the control of renal function (DiBona and Jones, 1991). Increased renal sympathetic nerve activity has been suggested to be involved in genetically predisposed individuals (Tucker and Hunt, 1993). The hypothesis of the involvement of neural mechanisms was also supported by the observation that salt-induced hypertension in BHR could be prevented by disrupting central nervous system control of sympathetic activity (Sanders and Johnson, 1989). However, it has also been suggested that the increase in sympathetic activity may have occurred during the initial exposure to high sodium at an early phase in the rise in blood pressure. Long-term elevation of blood pressure was maintained by other factors (Tucker and Hunt, 1993). It has also been

demonstrated that salt-induced hypertension is produced via a mechanism related to extracellular fluid volume and increased cardiovascular and renal responses (DiBona and Jones, 1992; 1993). Various abnormalities in microvascular structure and function have been documented in animals with salt-induced hypertension (Vial et al., 1989; Takenaka et al., 1992). The ability to excrete electrolytes and water was reportedly impaired in BHR on a high sodium diet compared to similarly treated WKY (Lawler et al., 1987). Thus, it is possible that a higher blood pressure is needed in BHR to excrete a given load of sodium. Whatever the underlying mechanism, the blood pressure was significantly and persistently increased in BHR fed a high sodium diet.

It has become clear that NO plays an important role in extracellular volume regulation as a natriuretic factor. Several recent studies showed that NO production increased in response to increased dietary salt intake in rats. It has been reported that both plasma concentrations of nitrite and nitrate and urine excretion of nitrite and nitrate were increased in salt-induced hypertension (Shultz and Tolins, 1993). Circulating and excreted nitrite and nitrate reflect *in vivo* production of NO and are also correlated with urinary cGMP excretion (Shultz and Raij, 1991). Chen and Sanders (1991) reported that an increased dietary salt load resulted in increased activity of the NO system in Sprague-Dawley rats and in salt-resistant, but not salt-sensitive, Dahl rats. Later, the same authors reported that plasma concentrations of citrulline, a by-product of NO synthase, did not differ between salt-sensitive and salt-resistant Dahl rats. Administration of L-arginine lowered blood pressure to

non-motion levels and simultaneously increased urinary nitrate excretion in rats fed a high sodium diet (Chen and Sander, 1993). Contradictory to their earlier findings, their later observations suggested that NO production was enhanced in salt-induced hypertension. In these studies, the source of the increased NO detected in response to increased salt intake was not clear and was only hypothesized to be vascular tissue and the kidney. It has been shown that NO synthase inhibition results in renal vasoconstriction and decreased GFR (Shultz and Toline, 1993). NO synthase inhibition also attenuated the natriuresis and diuresis induced by extracellular volume expansion (Atucha *et al.*, 1994). These results suggested that in addition to the effect of regulating vascular tone, the endogenous NO system may play an important role in the modulation of renal sodium handling, extracellular and blood volume regulation, and, therefore, in blood pressure regulation.

The current study showed that the blood pressure of WKY fed a high salt diet did not differ from that of WKY fed a normal diet. In addition, despite the high salt intake, the NO synthesis in WKY VSMC was very similar to that of WKY fed a normal sodium diet. These results are different from the results reported by others (Chen and Sanders, 1991; Shultz and Tolins, 1993). Explanations for these differences are probably related to experimental design. Previous investigators measured NO production in plasma and urine whereas in this study induced NO production in VSMC was measured. Since high salt intake affects NO synthesis in neither BHR macrophages nor WKY macrophages or VSMC, the increased NO synthesis in VSMC of BHR fed a high sodium diet maybe related to the elevated

blood pressure.

The mechanism for increase in NO synthesis in VSMC of salt-induced hypertensive rats is not clear at this time. It has been reported that persistent hypertension caused damage to resistance vessels and the renal vasculature (Ager, 1993; Ruilope et al., 1994). There is evidence suggesting that tissue and organ damage might initiate an immunological response (Norman et al., 1988; Hancock et al., 1993). The cytokines, especially inflammatory cytokines such as IL-1 and TNF, produced and released in immunological reactions, are potent inducers of NO synthase expression. The increase in cytokine production in local arterial walls may result in increased expression of inducible NO synthase. Dexamethasone has been shown to prevent expression of inducible, but does not alter constitutive NO synthase in the arterial system (Knowles et al., 1990). When dexamethasone was added with the high salt diet, despite supplementation with L-arginine, hypertension developed in a fashion typical of salt-induced hypertension (Chen and Sander, 1993). This observation suggested that inducible NO synthase was involved in the increase in NO production in response to high sodium intake. The present study provides direct evidence that inducible NO production was increased in VSMC in salf-induced hypertension.

The functional consequences of NO formation by inducible NO synthase in VSMC have not been clearly determined. Because massive infiltration of inflammatory cells was observed in vascular lesions in hypertensive humans and animals (Olsen, 1972; Ishimitsu et al., 1992), it seems possible that inducible NO

NO may decrease the severity of such lesions via inhibitory effects on adhesion and aggregation of platelets, superoxide anion production, leukocyte adhesion, endothelin generation, and VSMC proliferation. Furthermore, the enhanced NO synthesis in the vasculature may play a compensatory role in states of elevated blood pressure.

NO synthesized in the vascular wall may counter-balance the effect of vasoconstrictive factors whose production is usually elevated in the hypertensive state.

In summary, the current study showed that lymphocyte depression and NO synthesis activation in SHR macrophages persisted throughout the development of hypertension. The alteration of NO synthesis in macrophages and the resulting lymphocyte depression were not associated with the increase in blood pressure in SHR. Inducible NO synthesis in VSMC was significantly elevated in SHR throughout the development of hypertension and there was a positive correlation between the increase in NO synthesis in SHR VSMC and the rise in blood pressure. Hypertensive BHR induced by high salt intake exhibited normal lymphocyte proliferation responses and normal NO synthesis in macrophages. However, inducible NO synthesis in VSMC was significantly enhanced in hypertensive BHR. These results suggest that hypertension and the lymphocyte depression as a result of NO synthesis activation in macrophages are two parallel, but perhaps unrelated phenomena that occur in SHR. In VSMC, the NO synthesis was closely associated with high blood pressure in both SHR and BHR, suggesting that inducible NO synthese in VSMC may be related to elevated blood pressure.

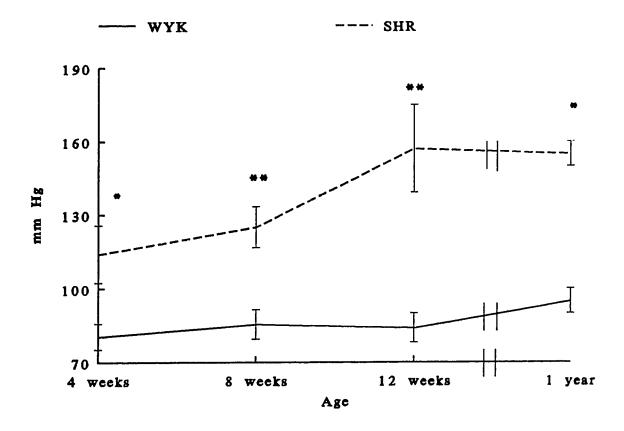


Figure VI-1. Mean arterial blood pressure of SHR and WKY from age 4 weeks to one year. The blood pressure was measured via carotid artery cannulation under anaesthetized condition. The values represent means of arterial blood pressure  $\pm$  SD for age 4 weeks (n=6), 8 weeks (n=10), 12 weeks (n=5) and one year (n=3). \*: P < 0.05, \*\*: P < 0.01, compared with respective WTG.

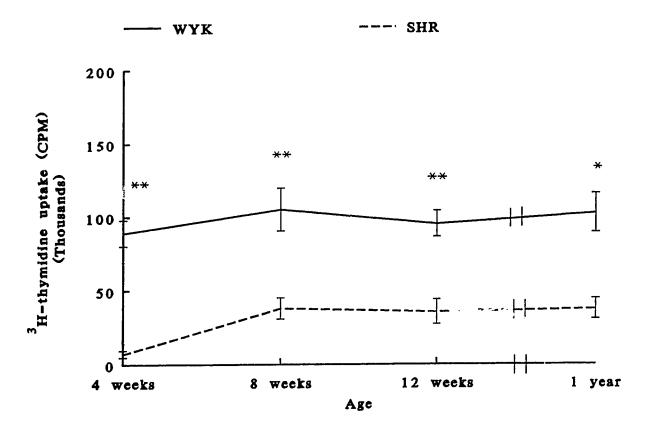


Figure 1-2. The proliferation responses of spleen cells of SHR and WKY from age 4 weeks to one year. The spleen cells  $(2 \times 10^5 \text{cells/well})$  were dispensed in 96 well tissue culture plates in quadruplicate in the presence of 2.5 or 5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A which produced similar effects. The cells were cultured for 72 hours. <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine was added to the culture for the final 18 hours. The data represent the means or <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine uptake by cells (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE from age of 4 weeks (n=10), 8 weeks (n=10), 12 weeks (n=5) and one year (n=3). \*: P < 0.05, \*\*: P < 0.01, compared with respective SHR.

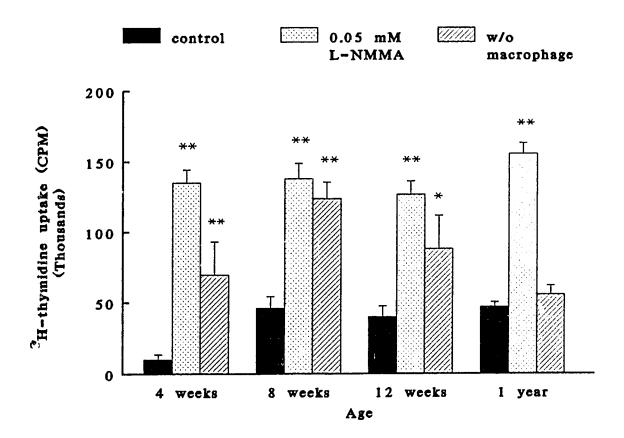


Figure VI-3. Effect of L-NMMA or macrophage depletion on the proliferation responses of SHR spleen cells from age 4 weeks to one year. L-NMMA (0.05 mM) was added to the spleen cell culture in quadruplicate in the presence of 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A. Macrophages were removed from spleen cells by adherence onto plastic. The cells were cultured under the conditions described in Figure VI-2. The data represent the means of <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine uptake by cells (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE from age 4 weeks (n=10), 8 weeks (n=10), 12 weeks (n=5) and one year (n=3). \*:P < 0.05, \*\*\*: P < 0.01, compared with respective control group.

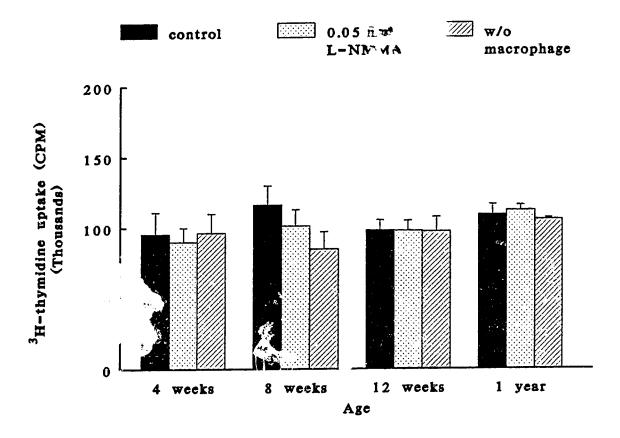


Figure VI-4. Effect of L-NMMA or macrophage depletion on the proliferation responses of WKY spleen cells from age 4 weeks to one year. L-NMMA (0.05 mM) was added to the spleen cell culture in quadruplicate in the presence of 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A. Macrophages were removed from spleen cells by adherence onto plastic. The cells were cultured under the conditions described in Figure VI-2. The data represent the means of <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine uptake by cells (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE from age of 4 weeks (n=10), 8 weeks (n=10), 12 weeks (r=3) and one year (n=3).

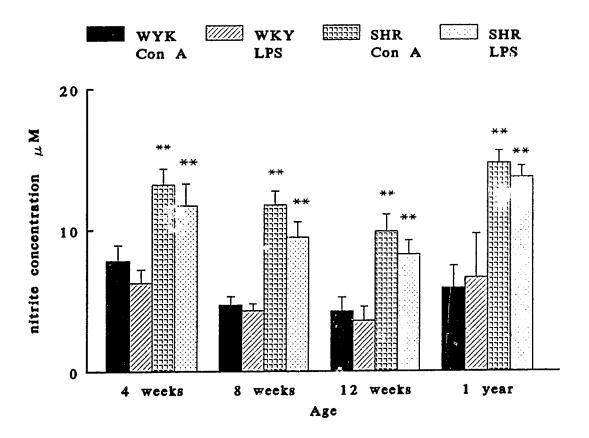


Figure VI-5. Nitric oxide production by spleen macrophages of SHR and WKY from age 4 weeks to one year. Spleen cells were cultured with 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A or 40  $\mu$ g/ml LPS for 72 hours. The nitrite concentration of the culture supernatant was determined by a colorimetric assay. The data represent the means of nitrite concentration  $\pm$  SE from age of 4 weeks (n=10), 8 weeks (n=10), 12 weeks (n=5) and one year (n=3). \*\*: P < 0.01, compared with respective WKY.

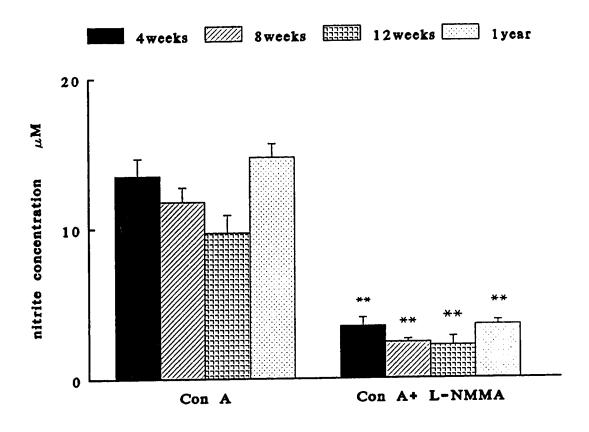


Figure VI-6. Effect of L-NMMA on nitric oxide production by SHR spleen cells containing macrophages from age 4 weeks to one year. L-NMMA (0.1 mM) was added to SHR spleen cell culture in the presence of 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A. The nitrite concentration in the culture supernatant was determined by a colorimetric assay. The data represent the means  $\pm$  SE from age of 4 weeks (n=10), 8 weeks (n=10), 12 weeks (n=5) and one year (n=3). \*\*: P < 0.01, compared with the same age group treated with Con A.

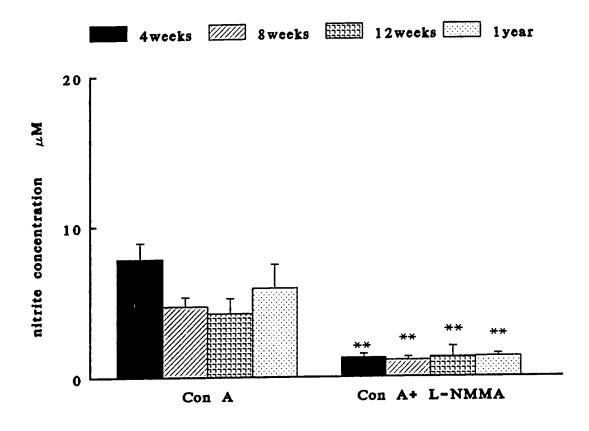


Figure VI-7. Effect of L-NMMA on nitric oxide production by WKY spleen cells containing macrophages from age 4 weeks to one year. L-NMMA (0.1 mM) was added to WKY spleen cell culture in the presence of 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A. The nitrite concentration of the culture supernatant was determined by a colorimetric assay. The data represent the means  $\pm$  SE from age of 4 weeks (n=10), 8 weeks (n=10), 12 weeks (n=5) and one year (n=3). \*\*: P < 0.01, compared with the same age group treated with Con A.

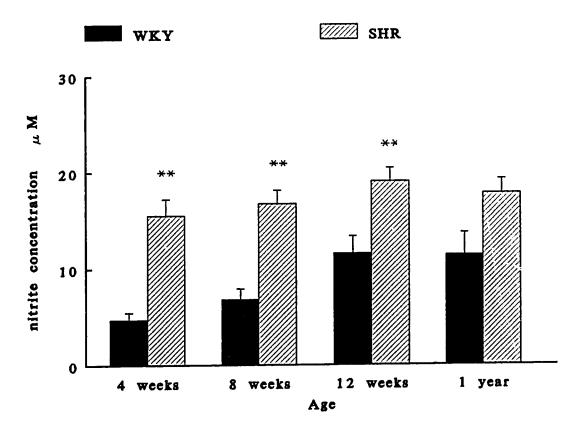


Figure VI-8. Nitric oxide production by VSMC of SHR and WKY from age 4 weeks to one year induced by a cytokine mixture. At least 5 SHR and 5 WKY VSMC preparations (for one year group, SHR n=3, WKY n=2) were used between passages 4 to 9. Quiescent VSMC were incubated with a cytokine mixture containing 5 units/ml IL-1 $\beta$ , 5 nM TNF $\alpha$ , 200 units/ml INF $\gamma$  and 10  $\mu$ g/ml LPS for 48 hours. The nitrite concentration in the supernatant was determined by a colorimetric assay. The data represent the means  $\pm$  SE (N=15) from 5 VSMC preparations, 3 experiments for each preparation (N=9 for one year SHR, N=6 for one year WKY).

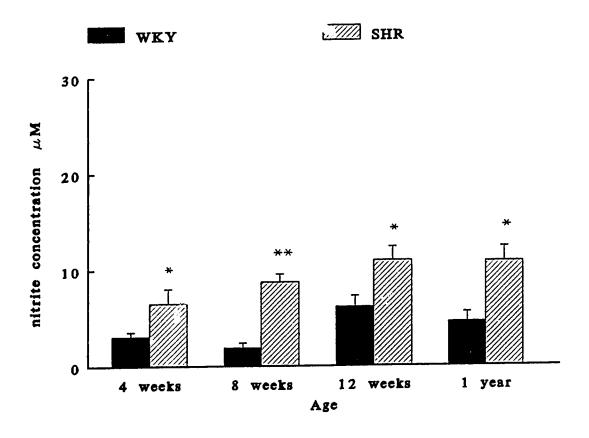


Figure VI-9. Nitric oxide production by VSMC of SHR and WKY from age 4 weeks to one year induced by LPS. At least 5 SHR and 5 WKY VSMC preparations (for one year group, SHR n=3, WKY n=2) were used between passages 4 to 9. Quiescent VSMC were incubated with 40  $\mu$ g/ml LPS for 48 hours. The nitrite concentration in the culture supernatant was determined by a colorimetric assay. The data represent the means  $\pm$  SE (N=15) from 5 VSMC preparations, 3 experiments for each preparation (N=9 for one year SHR, N=6 for one year WKY). \*: P < 0.05, \*\*: P < 0.01, compared with respective WKY.

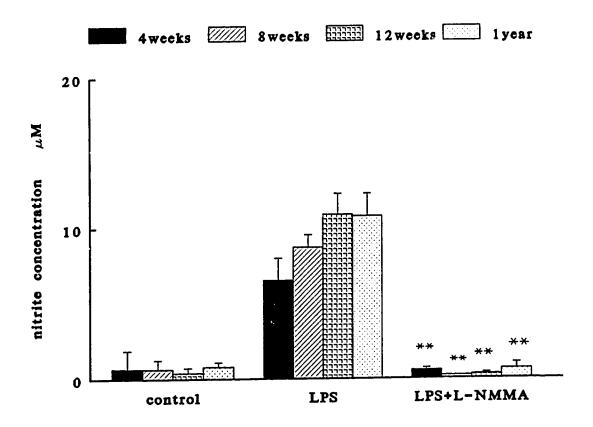


Figure VI-10. Effect of L-NMMA on nitric oxide production by SHR VSMC from age 4 weeks to one year. L-NMMA (0.1 mM) was added to SHR VSMC culture as described in Figure VI-9. The nitrite concentration in the culture supernatant was determined by a colorimetric assay. The data represent the means  $\pm$  SE (N=15) from 5 VSMC preparations, 3 experiments for each preparation (N=9 for one year SHR, N=6 for one year WKY). \*\*: P < 0.01, compared with the same age group treated with LPS.

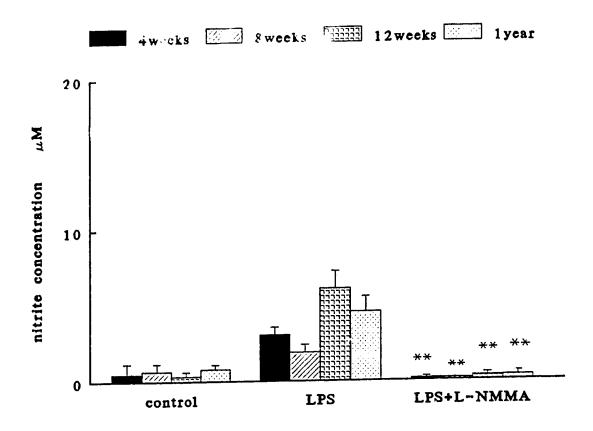
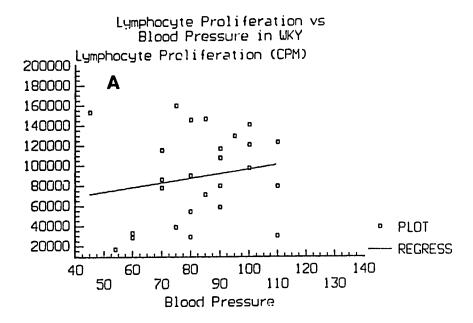


Figure VI-11. Effect of L-NMMA on nitric oxide production by WKY VSMC from age 4 weeks to one year. L-NMMA (0.1 mM) was added to SHR VSMC culture as described in Figure VI-9. The nitrite concentration in the culture supernatant was determined by a colorimetric assay. The data represent the means  $\pm$  SE from at least 5 VSMC preparations, 3 experiments for each preparation (N=9 for one year SHR, N=6 for one year WKY). \*\*: P < 0.01, compared with the same age group treated with LPS.



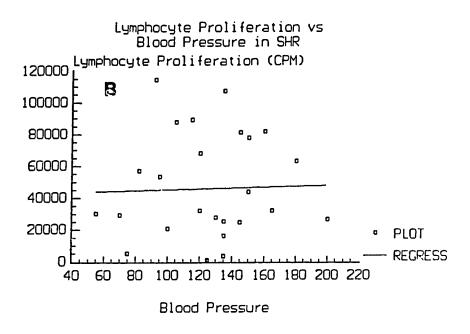
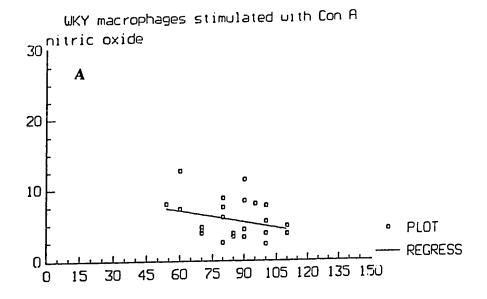


Figure VI-12. Relationship between blood pressure and lymphocyte proliferation response in WKY and SHR. Panel A: lymphocyte proliferation response to 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A (CPM) versus mean blood pressure (mm Hg) in WKY (r= 0.18). Panel B: lymphocyte proliferation response to Con A versus mean blood pressure in SHR (r= 0.03).



blood pressure

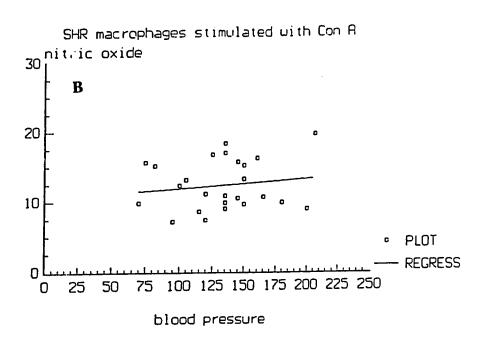
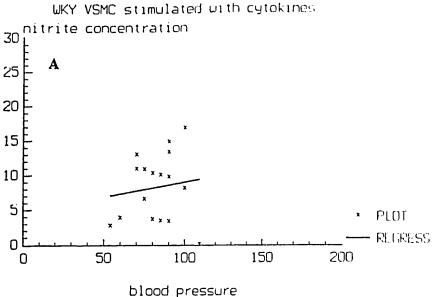


Figure VI-13. Relationship between blood pressure and nitric oxide production in spleen cells containing macrophages. Panel A: nitric oxide synthesis in WKY spleen macrophages induced by 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A (nitrite concentration  $\mu$ M) versus mean blood pressure (mm Hg) in WKY (r = -0.24). Panel B: nitric oxide synthesis in SHR spleen macrophages induced by Con A versus SHR mean blood pressure (r = -0.15).



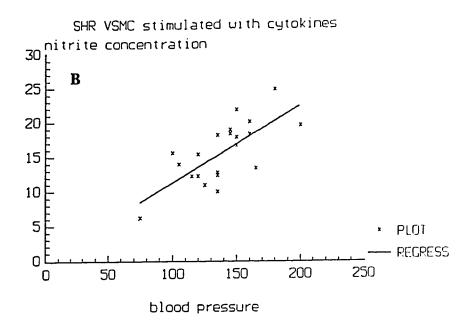
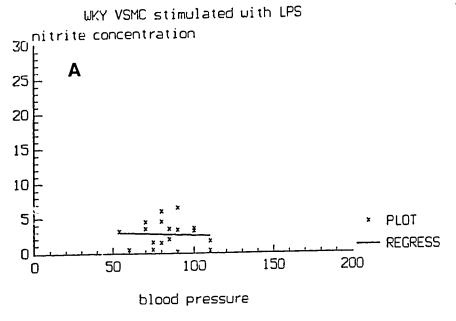


Figure VI-14. Relationship between blood pressure and nitric oxide production in VSMC induced by a cytokine mixture. Panel A: nitric oxide synthesis in WKY VSMC induced by a cytokine mixture (nitrite concentration  $\mu$ M) versus mean blood pressure (mm Hg) in WKY (r = 0.13). Panel B: nitric oxide synthesis in SHR VSMC induced by the cytokine mixture versus SHR mean blood pressure (r = 0.71, P = 0.0003).



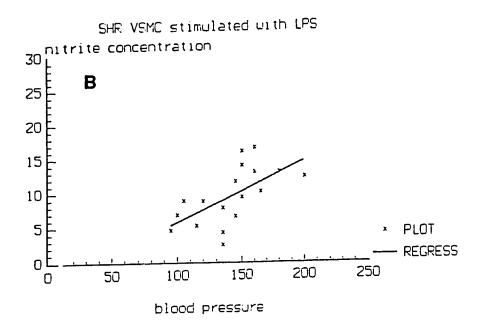


Figure VI-15. Relationship between blood pressure and nitric oxide production in VSMC induced by LPS. Panel A: nitric oxide synthesis in WKY VSMC induced by 40  $\mu$ g/ml LPS (nitrite concentration  $\mu$ M) versus mean blood pressure (mm Hg) in WKY (r = -0.07). Panel B: nitric oxide synthesis in SHR VSMC induced by LPS versus SHR mean blood pressure (r = 0.69, P = 0.0006).

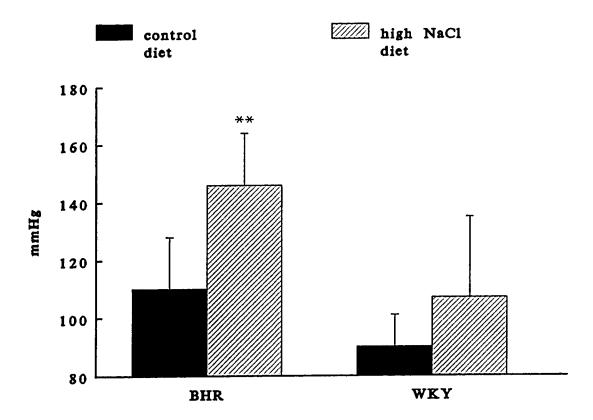


Figure VI-16. Mean arterial blood pressures of BHR and WKY. Five weeks old BHR and WKY were assigned to two groups. One group received a normal diet (1% NaCl), another group received a 8% NaCl diet for 8 weeks. At 13 weeks of age, blood pressures were measured in either anaesthetized BHR or WKY. The values represent means of arterial blood pressure (mm Hg)  $\pm$  SD from 7 rats. \*\*: P < 0.01, compared with BHR or WKY fed a normal diet and WKY fed a 8% NaCl diet.

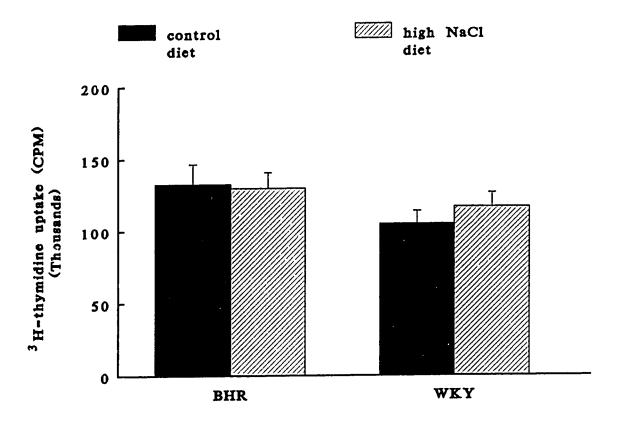


Figure VI-17. The proliferation responses of spleen cells from BHR and WKY fed a high sodium diet. The spleen cells from BHR or WKY (2 x  $10^5$ cells/well) were dispensed in 96 well tissue culture plates in quadruplicate in the presence of 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A. The cells were cultured for 72 hours. <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine was added to the culture for the final 18 hours. The data represent the means of <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine uptake by cells (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE from 7 rats.

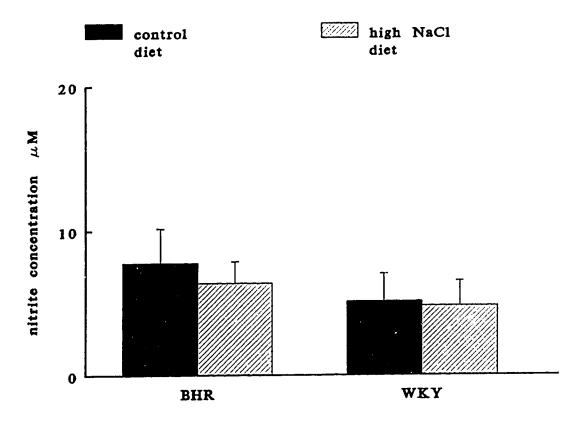


Figure VI-18. Con A-induced nitric oxide production by spleen cells containing macrophages of BHR and WKY fed a high sodium diet. Spleen cells were cultured with 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A for 72 hours. The nitrite concentration in the culture supernatant was determined by a colorimetric assay. The data represent the means  $\pm$  SE from 7 rats.

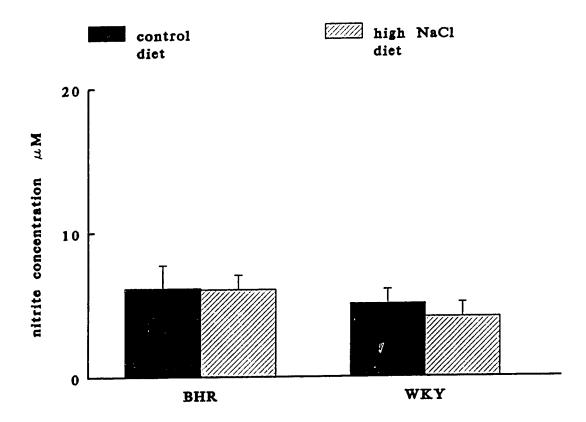


Figure VI-19. LPS-induced nitric oxide production by spleen cells containing macrophages of BHR and WKY fed a high sodium diet. Spleen cells were cultured with 40  $\mu$ g/ml LPS for 72 hours. The nitrite concentration in the culture supernatant was determined by a colorimetric assay. The data represent the means  $\pm$  SE from 7 rats.

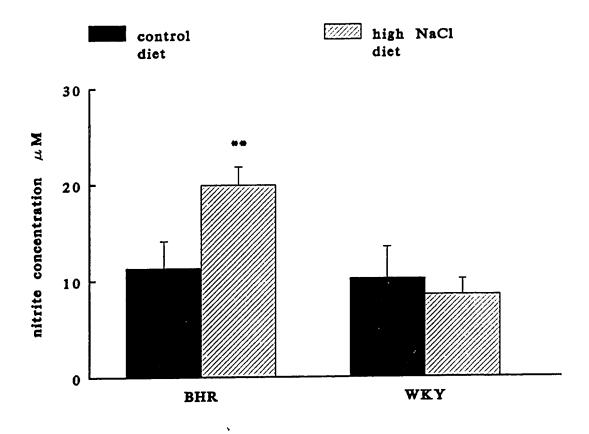


Figure VI-20. Cytokine-induced nitric oxide production by VSMC of BHR and WKY fed a high sodium diet. Quiescent VSMC (passages 3-5) were incubated with a cytokine mixture containing 5 units/ml IL-1 $\beta$ , 5 nM TNF $\alpha$ , 200 units/ml INF $\gamma$  and 10  $\mu$ g/ml LPS for 48 hours. The nitrite concentration in the culture supernatant was determined by a colorimetric assay. The data represent the means  $\pm$  SE (N=12) from 4 VSMC preparations, 3 experiments for each preparation. \*\*: P < 0.01, compared with BHR fed a control diet.

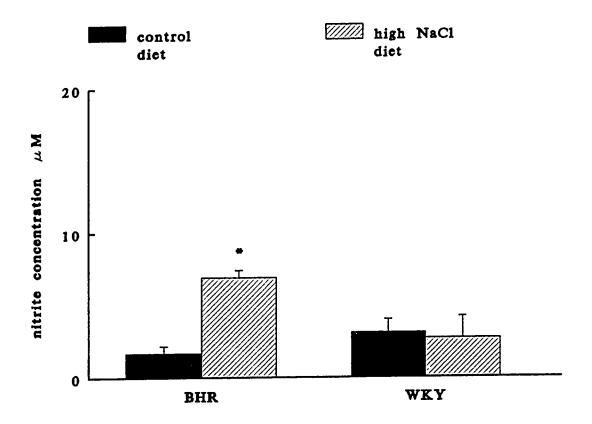


Figure VI-21. LPS-induced nitric oxide production by VSMC of BHR and WKY fed a high sodium diet. Quiescent VSMC (passages 3-5) were incubated with 40  $\mu$ g/ml LPS for 48 hours. The nitrite concentration in the culture supernatant was determined by a colorimetric assay. The data represent the means  $\pm$  SE (N=12) from 4 VSMC preparations, 3 experiments for each preparation. \*: P < 0.05, compared with BHR fed a control diet.

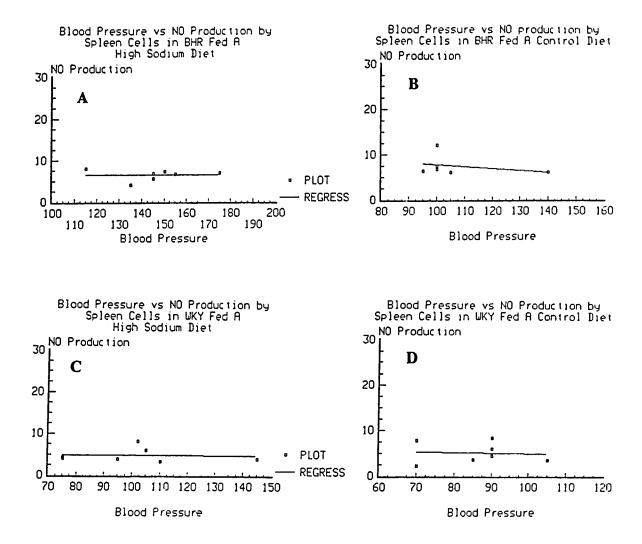
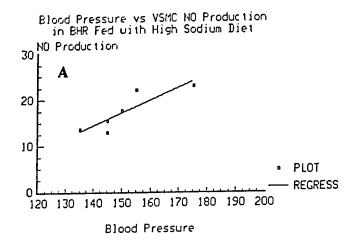
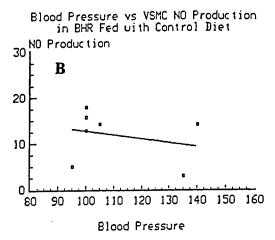
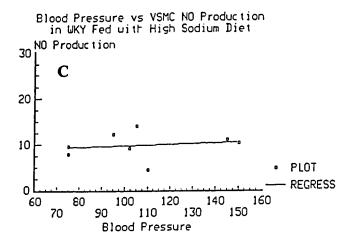


Figure VI-22. Relationship between mean blood pressure and cytokine-induced nitric oxide production in spleen cells containing macrophages. Panel A: blood pressure (mm Hg) versus NO production (nitrite concentration  $\mu$ M) by spleen cells of hypertensive BHR fed a high sodium diet ( $\mathbf{r} = -0.01$ ). Panel B: blood pressure versus NO production by spleen cells of normotensive BHR fed a control diet ( $\mathbf{r} = -0.37$ ). Panel C: blood pressure versus NO production by spleen cells of WKY fed a high sodium diet ( $\mathbf{r} = -0.03$ ). Panel D: blood pressure versus NO production by spleen cells of WKY fed a control diet ( $\mathbf{r} = -0.1$ ).







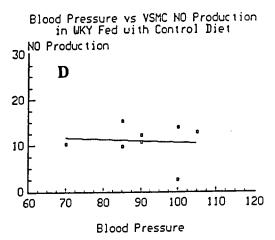


Figure VI-23. Relationship between mean blood pressure and cytokine-induced nitric oxide production in VSMC. Panel A: blood pressure (mm Hg) versus VSMC NO production (nitrite concentration  $\mu$ M) of hypertensive BHR fed a high sodium diet (r= 0.87, P= 0.02). Panel B: blood pressure versus VSMC NO production of normotensive BHR fed a control diet (r= -0.28). Panel C: blood pressure versus VSMC NO production of WKY fed a high sodium diet (r= 0.14). Panel D: blood pressure versus VSMC NO production of WKY fed a control diet (r= -0.16).

# CHAPTER VII. THE ROLE OF T CELLS IN THE ALTERATIONOF NO SYNTHESIS IN SHR MACROPHAGES

## I. INTRODUCTION

In previous chapters the elevated NO synthesis in SHR macrophages and the resulting SHR lymphocyte depression were described. There is a positive correlation between activation of VSMC NO synthesis and the rise in blood pressure in SHR. Such a correlation, however, has not been observed between blood pressure and NO synthesis in SHR macrophages. Furthermore, the activation of NO synthase in VSMC was associated with elevated blood pressure induced by high salt intake. The activation of NO synthase in macrophages, however, was not associated with this salt-induced hypertension. These observations suggest that in the hypertensive state the mechanism involved in the activation of NO synthase in macrophages may differ from the mechanism for activation of NO synthase in VSMC. What is the mechanism for the activation of NO synthase in macrophages in SHR?

Several reports have shown that NOS mRNA and enzyme activity in macrophages could be induced by LPS and various T cell-derived cytokines (Stuehr and Marletta, 1987; Stout and Bottomly, 1989; Zhang et al., 1994). It has also been demonstrated that there was synergistic cooperation between INF  $\gamma$  and either IL-2 or TNF  $\alpha$  (Deng et al., 1993). Recently, it has been reported that T cell mediated activation of NO synthesis in macrophages required cell-cell contact (Tao and Stout,

1993). Although the molecular mechanisms involved have not been defined, these results indicate that T cells play an important role in the regulation of the expression of NO synthase activity in macrophages. Therefore, it was of great interest to examine the involvement of T cells in the alteration of NO synthesis in SHR macrophages. An understanding of the mechanism responsible for NO synthesis alteration in SHR macrophages may provide evidence for the relationship between immune dysfunction and hypertension.

## II. EXPERIMENTAL DESIGN

A. Antibody treatment. Anti-T cell monoclonal antibodies have been used in vivo to prolong allograft and xenograft survival time by depletion of certain T cells (Chavin et al., 1992; Teramoto et al., 1992). It is believed that anti-T cell antibody binds to a specific surface antigen on T cells. This antigen-antibody complex triggers a cascade of events which leads to activation of complement and other mechanisms causing depletion of these specific T cells. Since CD2 and CD5 antigens are expressed on most T cells (Jones et al., 1986; Beyers et al., 1989), anti-CD2 and anti-CD5 monoclonal antibodies were chosen to ablate T cells in this study.

Three groups of one week old SHR or WKY rats were injected (i.p.) with mouse anti-rat CD2 (1-1.5 mg/kg), mouse anti-rat CD5 (1-1.5 mg/kg) monoclonal antibodies (ascites) or mouse control ascitic fluid (1-1.5 mg/kg). Because single antibody treatment is not usually sufficient to deplete all T cells, the rats were

injected three times a week for two weeks. Three days after the last injection, the rats were sacrificed and the spleens were collected. Previous studies have shown that multiple treatments achieved an optimal depletion (Barlow and Like, 1992). It has also been shown that this schedule was well tolerated by animals and did not cause morbidity and mortality. A control mouse ascites fluid was used to ensure that there was no non-specific antibody effect.

B. Assessment of T cell ablation. It is important to ensure that anti-CD2 and anti-CD5 monoclonal antibodies can induce T cell depletion in SHR. Therefore, the proliferation response of spleen cells to T cell mitogens was examined. If T cell are ablated by these antibodies, the number of proliferative cells will be minimal. Since SHR already have a reduced lymphocyte proliferation response, WKY which have normal lymphocyte proliferation were used as a control to assess the level of T cell depletion.

C. NO production in SHR macrophages. After six antibody treatments, the rats were sacrificed and the spleens were collected. NO production by spleen macrophages was carried out as described previously.

### III. RESULTS

A. The role of T cells in the alteration of NO synthesis in SHR spleen macrophages was examined by ablating T cells with anti-T cell monoclonal antibodies. Neither anti-CD2 nor anti-CD5 antibody treatment showed any

significant effect on the production of NO in SHR spleen macrophages (Figure VII1).

- B. After administration of anti-CD5 monoclonal antibody, the production of NO in WKY spleen macrophages was significantly reduced (Figure VII-2). Anti-CD2 monoclonal antibody did not exhibit a significant effect on NO production in WKY spleen macrophages.
- C. Figure VII-3 demonstrated that control SHR spleen macrophages produced a significantly greater amount of NO than did control WKY spleen macrophages.
- D. The efficiency of antibody treatment was demonstrated as proliferation responses of spleen cells. The proliferation responses were significantly decreased in SHR (Figure VII-4, left panel) and WKY (Figure VII-5, left panel) after treated with anti-CD5 monoclonal antibody. Anti-CD2 antibody treatment had no significant effect on the lymphocyte proliferation responses in either SHR or WKY. Once again, the reduced lymphocyte proliferation response was evident in newborn SHR compared with that in newborn WKY. SHR exhibited only one fifth to one seventh of the response observed in WKY.
- E. L-NMMA markedly increased the proliferation responses of lymphocytes in control and anti-CD2 antibody treated SHR (Figure VII-4, right panel). L-NMMA also significantly increased the response of lymphocytes in control WKY (Figure VII-5, right panel). The lymphocyte proliferation response of anti-CD5 antibody treated SHR was increased slightly when L-NMMA was added to the

culture, but the response was significantly lower than that of control or anti-CD2 treated SHR. The lymphocyte proliferation response of anti-CD5 antibody treated WKY remained significantly lower even though L-NMMA was added to the culture.

#### IV. DISCUSSION

In an attempt to elucidate the mechanism for the activation of NO synthase in SHR macrophages, the role that T cells play in the alteration of NO synthesis in SHR macrophages was investigated. The reasons for choosing newborn SHR and WKY in this study were: 1) at 4 weeks of age, the altered NO synthesis in SHR macrophages was already evident, 2) immunity of the rat pups were not hindered by the process of T cell ablation because they were receiving immunoglobulins from the dam's milk, 3) at same dose, a rat with a small body weight consumes a lesser amount of costly monoclonal antibody.

It was important to ascertain that antibody treatment caused T cell depletion or inactivation in this study. Anti-CD5 antibody treatment markedly reduced the proliferation responses of lymphocytes in either SHR or WKY, suggesting that T cells possessing CD5 antigen were ablated. This was further supported by the results of L-NMMA study, in which L-NMMA failed to restore the lymphocyte proliferation responses in anti-CD5 treated rats, indicating that the reduced lymphocyte proliferation responses were not due to an inhibitory effect of NO. The proliferation studies confirmed that the T cells were either eliminated or inactivated by anti-CD5

antibody treatment. On the other hand, anti-CD2 antibody treatment did not produce any significant effect on the lymphocyte proliferation response, suggesting that this treatment did not cause cell elimination or inactivation.

The main observation arising from this study was that the activation of NO synthesis in SHR macrophages was CD5 + T cell-independent because ablation of these T cells by anti-CD5 antibody in vivo did not affect the elevated expression of NO synthase activity in SHR macrophages. In normotensive rats, however, the ablation of CD5 + T cells significantly decreased NO production by macrophages, suggesting that CD5 + T cells were involved in the activation of macrophage NO synthase under normal condition.

CD5 antigen is a 69-KDa surface glycoprotein present on most peripheral T lymphocytes and thymocytes (Jones et al., 1986). All mature resting T cells express this antigen (McAteer et al., 1988). It was reported that treatment with anti-CD5 antibody prevented the development of experimental autoimmune encephalomyelitis (Sun et al., 1992). Anti-CD5 antibody destroyed peripheral T cells when administered to rats (McAteer et al., 1988; Strigard et al., 1989). Consistent with these observations, the present study showed that anti-CD5 antibody treatment produced dramatic reduction in lymphocyte proliferation responses in both SHR and WKY. This suggested that the T cells which possess CD5 antigen were either physically eliminated or functionally inactivated in these treated rats. That the activated NO synthesis in SHR macrophages was not affected by ablation of CD5 <sup>+</sup> T cells suggests that the activation of NO synthase in SHR macrophages is CD5 <sup>+</sup> T

cell-independent. Considering that CD5 antigen is expressed on most, and all resting, T cells (Jones et al., 1986; McAteer et al., 1988), this CD5 + T cell-independency may suggest that the alteration of NO synthesis in SHR macrophages is not dependent on T cells at all. On the other hand, however, T cells were involved, at least in part, in NO synthesis in normal rats because anti-CD5 antibody treatment produced significant decrease in NO production by WKY macrophages.

Because most T cells also possess the CD2 antigen which functions both as an adhesion molecule and as a receptor involved in initiating T cell activation (Beyers et al., 1989), anti-CD2 monoclonal antibody was used in an attempt to ablate T cells. In this study, however, anti-CD2 antibody treatment did not produce a significant effect on lymphocyte proliferation responses in either SHR or WKY, suggesting that the lymphocytes were not eliminated. In addition, anti-CD2 antibody did not affect NO synthesis in macrophages.

The mechanism by which anti-CD5 antibody treatment produces T cell depletion or inactivation is not clear. It may involve complement-mediated cytotoxicity and result in elimination of CD5 + T cells (Sun et al., 1992). The modulation of the CD5 molecule through a receptor-mediated endocytosis of the CD5-antibody complex may also be involved (Strigard et al., 1989). Recently, it has been shown that anti-CD5 antibody induced an increase in the kinase activity associated with the CD5 molecule (Alberola-lla et al., 1993) and that CD5 acted as a receptor and substrate for the protein-tyrosine kinase p56 kinase p56 kinase et al., 1994). These results suggest that the CD5 antigen may play a role in T cell signalling and

that CD5 and anti-CD5 antibody complex may cause inactivation of CD5 + T cells. Whatever mechanisms underlie the effect of anti-CD5 antibody treatment, CD5 + T cells do not appear to be involved in the elevated NO synthesis in SHR macrophages. The reason for the ineffectiveness of anti-CD2 treatment is unknown. It is possible that CD2 and anti-CD2 antibody complex do not activate the complement system and do not cause cell elimination. It has been reported that in association with inhibition of immunity by anti-CD2 antibody treatment there was a down-modulation of cell surface CD2 molecule without cellular depletion and without alteration of other T cell surface markers (Bromberg *et al.*, 1991; Guckel *et al.*, 1991). It is also possible that the unaffected lymphocyte proliferation response may be due to the signalling pathway activated by Con A, in which the CD2 antigen is bypassed.

It has been known for some time that T cells play a key role in the induction of NO synthesis in macrophages via synthesis and release of cytokines (Stuehr and Marletta, 1987; Stout and Bottomly, 1989; Martin et al., 1992). Changes in T cell functions or numbers may result in changes in the cytokine profile (Arai et al., 1990; Miethke et al., 1993). An alteration in the production and release of cytokines may result in changes in expression of NO synthase and, therefore, changes in NO production by macrophages. However, whether T cells are involved in the alteration of NO synthesis in macrophages in hypertensive state is unknown. The present study provides evidence showing that CD5 + T cells may not be involved in the NO synthase alteration in hypertension. That the ablation of T cells did not affect the

NO synthesis in SHR macrophages suggests that the alteration of NO synthesis in SHR macrophages is T cell-independent and this alteration may be due to some other mechanism.

The present study showed that without stimulation by Con A or LPS only a trace amount of NO was synthesized. SHR macrophages produced large amounts of NO only after stimulation by Con A or LPS, suggesting that the induction of NO synthase expression in SHR macrophages still requires signals provided by LPS or Con A. It was reported that the induction of NO synthase in macrophages required signals provided by LPS and T cell-derived cytokines such as IFN  $\gamma$  (Tao and Stout, 1993). In this study, since CD5 + T cells, which are the majority of T cells, were depleted, the signals for induction of NO synthase must come from other sources. Macrophages could be activated via a T cell-independent mechanism by which IFN  $\gamma$ was thought to be released from non T cell sources (Bancroft et al., 1987). IFN  $\gamma$  also augmented synthesis of TNF, a potent NO synthase inducer, in macrophages (Abbas Recently, it was shown that NO was produced in macrophages via et al., 1991b). a T cell-independent pathway (Beckerman et al., 1993). It is likely that LPS or Con A activates the expression of NO synthase in SHR macrophages via these T cellindependent mechanisms.

The physiological significance of this T cell-independent pathway, which induces NO synthase in SHR macrophages and results in overproduction of NO, is not clear at this time. The T cell-independent mechanism may also be involved in activation of NO synthase in WKY macrophages since anti-CD5 antibody treatment

did not completely abolish NO production by WKY macrophages.

The present study also demonstrated that the proliferation response of spleen cells was significantly reduced in newborn SHR. It supports the results of the age study which showed that SHR lymphocyte depression was not related to the maturation and the development of hypertension. L-NMMA markedly increased the lymphocyte proliferation response in newborn SHR, indicating that NO was responsible for the lymphocyte depression. NO production by macrophages in newborn SHR was significantly increased. This supports the finding that the elevated NO synthesis in SHR may not be related to the development of hypertension. The result that L-NMMA increased the lymphocyte proliferation response in anti-CD2 antibody treated SHR confirmed that anti-CD2 antibody treatment did not cause cell elimination or inactivation. On the other hand, the result that L-NMMA failed to increase the lymphocyte proliferation response in anti-CD5 antibody treated rats supports the finding that the lymphocytes were eliminated or inactivated by anti-CD5 antibody treatment, otherwise, the lymphocytes should regain ability to proliferate.

In summary, this study showed that the alteration of NO synthesis in SHR macrophages was T cell-independent. However, T cells were involved in the activation of macrophage NO synthase under normal condition. The lymphocyte depression as the result of overproduction of NO in macrophages is evident in newborn SHR, which unlikely have high blood pressure. This study further proves that the lymphocyte depression and hypertension are not related.

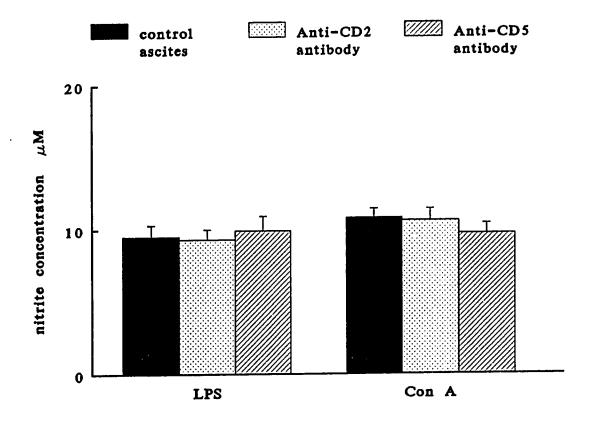


Figure VII-1. Nitric oxide production by SHR spleen macrophages. Newborn SHR were injected with either anti-rat CD2, anti-rat CD5 monoclonal antibody or control ascites fluid (1-1.5 mg/kg, i.p.) three times a week for two weeks. Three days after the last injection, the rats were sacrificed and the spleens were collected. The spleen cells were cultured with 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A or 40  $\mu$ g/ml LPS for 72 hours. The nitric oxide concentration in the culture supernatant was determined by a colorimetric assay. The data represent the mean  $\pm$  SE from 7 rats.

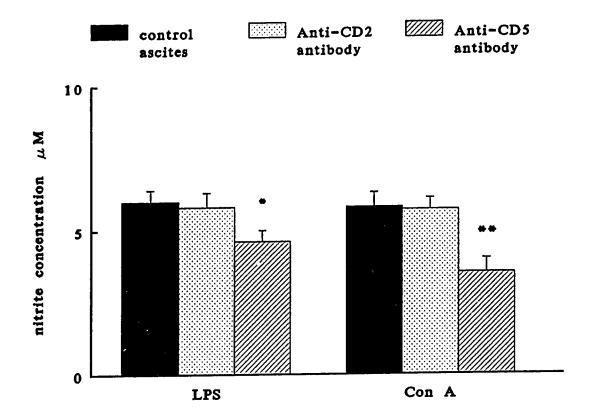


Figure VII-2. Nitric oxide production by WKY spleen macrophages. Newborn WKY were injected with either anti-rat CD2, anti-rat CD5 monoclonal antibody or control ascites fluid (1-1.5 mg/kg, i.p.) three times a week for two weeks. Three days after the last injection, the rats were sacrificed and the spleens were collected. The spleen cells were cultured with 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A or 40  $\mu$ g/ml LPS for 72 hours. The nitric oxide concentration in the culture supernatant was determined by a colorimetric assay. The data represent the mean  $\pm$  SE from 7 rats. \*: P < 0.05, \*\*: P < 0.01, compared to respective control ascites and anti-CD2 antibody treated rats.

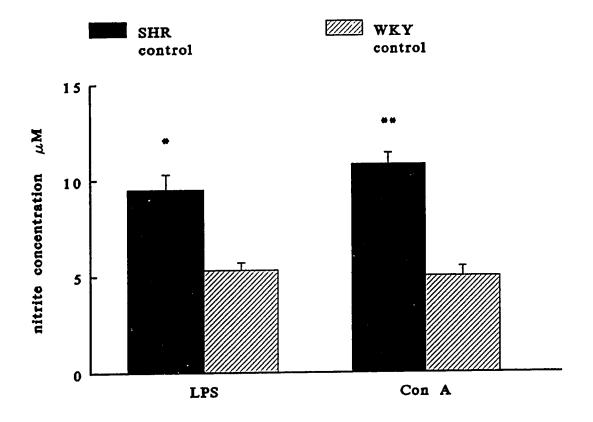


Figure VII-3. Comparison of nitric oxide production by spleen macrophages between SHR and WKY. Newborn SHR or WKY were injected with control ascites fluid (1-1.5 mg/kg, i.p.) three times a week for two weeks. Three days after the last injection, the rats were sacrificed and the spleens were collected. The spleen cells were cultured with 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A or 40  $\mu$ g/ml LPS for 72 hours. The nitric oxide concentration in the culture supernatant was determined by a colorimetric assay. The data represent the mean  $\pm$  SE from 7 rats. \*: P < 0.05, \*\*: P < 0.01, compared with respective control ascites treated WKY.

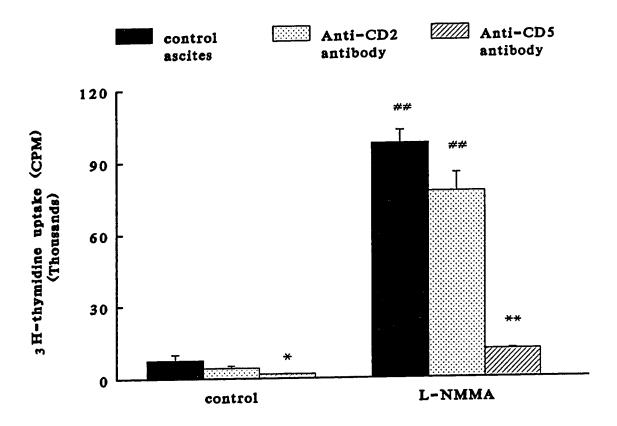


Figure VII-4. The proliferation responses of spleen cells from SHR and effect of L-NMMA on the proliferation response. SHR spleen cells (2 x  $10^5$  cells/well) were dispensed in 96 well tissue culture plates in quadruplicate in the presence of 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A or 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A plus 0.05 mM L-NMMA. The cells were cultured for 72 hours. <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine was added to the culture for the final 18 hours. The data represent the mean of <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine uptake by the cells (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE from 7 rats. \*: P < 0.05, \*\*: P < 0.01, compared with respective control ascites and anti-CD2 antibody treated rats. ##: P < 0.01, compared with respective control group that without L-NMMA treatment.

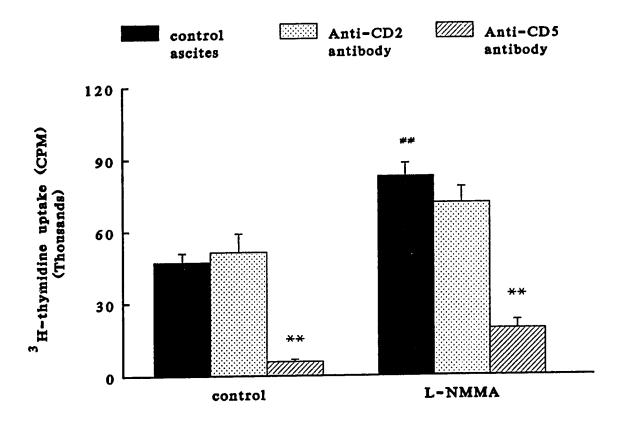


Figure VII-5. The proliferation responses of spleen cells from WKY and effect of L-NMMA on the proliferation response. WKY spleen cells (2 x  $10^5$  cells/well) were dispensed in 96 well tissue culture plates in quadruplicate in the presence of 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A or 2.5  $\mu$ g/ml Con A plus 0.05 mM L-NMMA. The cells were cultured for 72 hours. <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine was added to the culture for the final 18 hours. The data represent the mean of <sup>3</sup>H-thymidine uptake by the cells (CPM) per well  $\pm$  SE from 7 rats. \*\*: P < 0.01, compared with respective control ascites and anti-CD2 antibody treated rats. ##: P < 0.01, compared with control ascites treated rats that without L-NMMA treatment.

## CHAPTER VIII. GENERAL CONCLUSIONS AND DISCUSSION

There are many reports on immune dysfunction and hypertension suggesting that a causal relationship may exist between immune abnormalities and hypertension. The overall hypothesis of this thesis, at the beginning, was that an immune defect may play a role in the pathogenesis of hypertension in SHR. The thesis work originally consisted of two major directions: 1) a description of immune abnormalities in SHR and of the underlying mechanisms, 2) the elucidation of the relationship between immune dysfunction and hypertension in SHR. As the studies progressed, a third theme emerged and that is 3) NO production by macrophages and VSMC as related to the development of hypertension.

In an attempt to investigate the relationship between immune dysfunction and hypertension, and to elucidate the mechanism of immune dysfunction, SHR immune function in comparison with that in WKY was first characterized. The results are as follows.

- 1. The proliferation response of spleen cells, a mixed population of cells, was significantly reduced in SHR.
- 2. The decreased proliferation response could not be corrected by IL-2 or IL-1.
  - 3. The capacity of SHR spleen cells to produce IL-2 was normal.
- 4. The proliferation responses of T-enriched lymphocytes and thymocytes in SHR were not different from those in WKY.

5. After removal of macrophages, the proliferation response of SHR spleen cells increased dramatically, reaching the same, even a higher, level than those of WKY.

An important finding in this study is that SHR T cells are essentially normal as demonstrated by the fact that SHR T-enriched lymphocytes and thymocytes exhibited normal ability to proliferate and normal capacity to produce IL-2. Furthermore, this study shows that removal of macrophages from SHR spleen cells corrected the inhibited lymphocyte proliferation response, indicating that SHR macrophages are the cells involved.

To confirm the role of SHR macrophages played in SHR lymphocyte depression and to elucidate the mechanism of this inhibition, the effect of SHR macrophages on WKY lymphocytes and SHR macrophage-depleted lymphocytes was examined. Since macrophages play an important role in the regulation of immune responses via antigen presentation and the production of stimulatory or inhibitory substances (Unanue and Allen, 1987), one of the inhibitory pathways, the NO synthesis pathway, in SHR macrophages was investigated. The results are summarized as follows.

- 1. It was shown histochemically that the cells isolated by adhesion were indeed macrophages.
- 2. Isolated SHR macrophages significantly inhibited WKY lymphocyte proliferation response.
  - 3. SHR macrophages also inhibited the proliferation response of SHR

macrophage-depleted lymphocytes.

- 4. Inhibition of NO synthase by L-NMMA fully reversed the depressed proliferation response of SHR spleen cells.
- 5. L-NMMA also corrected the inhibited WKY lymphocyte proliferation response caused by SHR macrophages.
- 6. Both SHR spleen cells, which contain macrophages, and the isolated macrophages from SHR spleen cells produced significantly higher amounts of NO than did those of WKY.
- 7. L-NMMA at the same concentration used to reverse the reduced lymphocyte proliferation response inhibited the elevated NO production in SHR macrophages.
- 8. The elevated NO synthesis in SHR spleen cells was not due to an increase in the number of macrophages because the number of cells possessing macrophage markers in SHR spleen cells was similar to that in WKY spleen cells.

This group of studies confirms that SHR macrophages are indeed the cells involved in the SHR lymphocyte depression. It also provides evidence that the activated NO synthesis pathway is responsible for SHR lymphocyte depression. It is likely that abnormal function of macrophages per se, and not the increased number of macrophages, is responsible for overproduction of NO in SHR. This elevated NO production in SHR macrophages mediates the lymphocyte proliferation inhibition.

In the last decade, an hypothesis that immune dysfunction might be involved in the etiology and pathogenesis of hypertension has been proposed (Khraibi et al.,

1984; Norman et al., 1985). There is a growing body of evidence showing that immune function is abnormal in many forms of experimental and human essential It has been documented that SHR and hypertensive patients have hypertension. elevated humoral immune responses including increased serum concentrations of IgG and IgA, and a generation of autoantibodies against VSMC and thymocytes (Ebringer and Doyle, 1970; Kristensen, 1979; Takeichi et al., 1981; Chen and Schachter, 1993). The cell-mediated immune response, however, is reduced. SHR exhibit a decreased T cell count, a depressed lymphocyte proliferation response, a reduced delayed-type hypersensitivity and a delayed allograft rejection time (Takeichi et al., 1980; 1981; Fannon et al., 1992; Purcell et al., 1993). These abnormalities in the immune system could disrupt the immunoregulatory pathway. Associated with the depression in suppressor T cell activity, there is often an autoimmune process, including the generation of autoantibodies and an increase in immunoglobulin levels. interesting feature of the immune dysfunction in hypertension is that there is an increased humoral response and a decreased cell-mediated response. suggested that the primary defect observed in hypertension was in T cells. With this defect, especially the defect in the suppressor T cells whose function is to inhibit undesirable immune responses, the humoral immune response was elevated in hypertension (Takeichi et al., 1981; Norman et al., 1985; Fannon et al., 1992). The increase in immunoglobulins and autoantibodies against VSMC could damage the vasculature, especially the blood vessels in the kidneys, resulting in increased vascular Although these earlier studies are resistance and, thus, causing hypertension.

suggestive, the mechanisms underlying immune dysfunction and the relationship between immune dysfunction and hypertension remain largely unknown.

The present study delineates the mechanism for the immune dysfunction in SHR. It provides the first evidence to suggest that the immune defect in SHR does not directly involve T cells (Xiao et al., 1991). The T cell depression is the result of abnormal function of SHR macrophages. SHR macrophages overproduce NO which mediates this lymphocyte depression (Xiao and Pang, 1993). Pascual and co-workers (1993) reported a similar result also indicating that NO was responsible for immune dysfunction in SHR. It has been well documented that NO synthase in macrophages is an inducible isoform. The enzyme activity in macrophages is induced by various T cell-derived cytokines or LPS, indicating that T cells play an important role in the regulation of the expression of NO synthase activity. In order to elucidate the mechanism underlying the alteration of NO synthesis in SHR macrophages, the involvement of T cells in SHR NO synthesis was investigated. The results showed that NO synthesis in SHR macrophages was not affected by ablation of CD5 +T cells, suggesting that the activation of NO synthesis in SHR macrophages is CD5 + T cellindependent. However, the ablation of CD5 +T cells significantly decreased the NO production in WKY macrophages, suggesting that the activation of NO synthase is T cell-dependent under normal conditions. Since the CD5 antigen is expressed in most of the active, and all of the resting T cells (Jones et al., 1986; McAteer et al., 1988), this study suggests that T cells may not play any significant role in the activation of NO synthesis in SHR macrophages. It is possible that other

mechanisms may be responsible for the alteration of NO synthesis in SHR macrophages, including genetic mechanisms.

Although the above studies characterized the mechanism responsible for the immune dysfunction in SHR, it did not address the question of how the immune dysfunction relates to hypertension. The hallmark of hypertension is an increase in vascular resistance. VSMC are responsible for controlling the lumen diameter of resistance vessels, and, thus, controlling vascular resistance. In hypertension, vascular smooth muscle exhibits abnormal growth (Lee, 1985; Mulvany, 1992) and responsiveness to vasoactive agents (Bohr et al., 1991a; de Champlain et al., 1991). It is of great interest to determine whether there is any interaction between VSMC and lymphocytes. An understanding of this possible interaction in SHR may provide evidence for a relationship between immune dysfunction and hypertension. Thus, the effect of SHR VSMC on the lymphocyte proliferation response was investigated. Once it was shown that VSMC caused inhibition of lymphocyte proliferation in SHR, the role of NO in this interaction and NO production by VSMC were also studied. The results are summarized as follows.

- 1. SHR VSMC but not WKY VSMC inhibited the proliferation response of lymphocytes from SHR and WKY.
- 2. L-NMMA reversed the inhibited lymphocyte proliferation response caused by SHR VSMC.
- 3. NO synthesis in SHR VSMC was significantly increased compared with that in WKY.

- 4. The expression of NO synthase activity in VSMC of SHR and WKY was induced by cytokines and LPS.
- 5. The stimulation of NO production in VSMC by inducers was dosedependent and time-dependent.

No direct evidence is available concerning the interaction between lymphocytes and VSMC in hypertension. The present study provides the first evidence that VSMC can influence lymphocyte activity in SHR (Xiao and Pang, 1994a). The overproduction of NO in VSMC contributes to the lymphocyte depression in SHR. Increased NO synthesis in both VSMC and macrophages in SHR is an interesting and important phenomenon. It suggests that there may be a general activation of inducible NO synthesis in the hypertensive state. The present data also provide the first evidence that the overproduction of NO in SHR VSMC is biologically functional as SHR VSMC can inhibit lymphocyte proliferation in co-culture.

The generation of NO by NO synthase is an important autocrine and paracrine signaling pathway in the regulation of various cell functions and in communication (Culotta and Koshland, 1992). The importance of NO in the physiological control of blood pressure is now well established. The vasorelaxing effect of NO acts as a counter balance to the effect of vasoconstricting substances and also serves to maintain the blood pressure constant. In SHR as well as human essential hypertension, it has been well documented that the amounts of a variety of vasoconstricting substances and the responsiveness to these vasoconstrictors are

increased (de Champlain et al., 1991; Dai et al., 1992; Ferrier et al., 1993; Jameson et al., 1993). Although a considerable number of studies on the involvement of NO in the hypertensive state have been reported, the results are not clear and are often It has been well documented contradictory. that endothelium-dependent vasorelaxation was reduced in hypertension (Tesfamariam and Halpern, 1988; Deng et al., 1993a; Malinski et al., 1993; Panza et al., 1993). This suggests that endothelium-derived NO synthesis by constitutive NO synthase was impaired in hypertension (Calver et al., 1992; Luscher, 1992a). However, it was also reported that the constitutive endothelium-derived NO synthesis in SHR was not different from that in WKY (Ito and Carretero, 1992; Hayakawa et al., 1993). Recently, it was demonstrated that light-activated release of NO from aortic rings was greater in SHR than in WKY (Kubaszewski et al., 1994). The present study provides clear evidence for the first time that inducible NO synthesis is elevated in SHR VSMC and macrophages (Xiao and Pang, 1994a). The activation of NO synthesis in macrophages and VSMC may reflect a general activation of the inducible NO synthase activity in SHR. This elevated inducible NO synthesis may play a compensatory protective mechanism against the increased vasoconstriction in hypertension. The increased NO synthesis in VSMC and macrophages may also be important for our understanding of the involvement of the NO synthesis system in hypertension.

At this time, however, it is not clear whether the activation of NO synthesis in SHR VSMC and macrophages is related to hypertension. An understanding of

the time sequence of the development of hypertension, changes in the NO synthesis system in macrophages and VSMC and lymphocyte depression may elucidate the relationship between immune dysfunction and hypertension. Therefore, an age related study was performed. The results are summarized as follows.

- 1. SHR had significantly higher blood pressures than did WKY at 4, 8, 12 weeks and 1 year of age. The blood pressure increased continuously from 4 weeks of age and reached a plateau value by 12 weeks of age.
- 2. The proliferation responses of SHR spleen cells were significantly reduced in all age groups. The lowest response occurred at 4 weeks of age.
- 3. In all age groups, the depressed proliferation response of SHR spleen cells was fully reversed by L-NMMA or removal of macrophages from the spleen cell population.
- 4. SHR spleen macrophages produced greater amounts of NO than WKY spleen macrophages in all age groups. The production of NO by SHR macrophages at 4 weeks of age tended to be higher than that of SHR macrophages at 8 or 12 weeks of age.
- 5. There was no correlation between lymphocyte depression and hypertension (r = 0.03) nor between NO production by macrophages and blood pressure in SHR (r = -0.15).
- SHR VSMC produced significantly higher amounts of NO than did WKY
   VSMC in all age groups.
  - 7. In SHR, a significant positive correlation was observed between blood

pressure and NO synthesis in VSMC (r = 0.71 or r = 0.69 by cytokines or LPS stimulation, respectively). No significant correlation was found in WKY (r = 0.13 or r = -0.07, respectively).

One of the important findings in this study is that SHR lymphocyte depression is not related to age or to the degree of development of hypertension, indicating a dissociation between lymphocyte depression and the development of hypertension in SHR. Because the lymphocyte depression is the result of excessive NO production by macrophages, this dissociation is supported by the finding that NO synthesis in SHR macrophages is not correlated to the blood pressure in SHR. These results showed evidence for the first time that immune dysfunction and hypertension may not be related (Xiao and Pang, 1994c).

This study confirms the previous observations that NO synthesis in SHR VSMC was elevated. This result agrees with a recent report showing that NO production in SHR aortae was enhanced by IL-1 (Junquero et al., 1993). The importance of this study is that it shows for the first time that the increase in NO synthesis in VSMC was significantly correlated with the rise in blood pressure in SHR. This positive correlation suggests that the elevated blood pressure may be related to the expression of NO synthase in SHR VSMC or vice versa.

This age related study also supported the hypothesis that a general alteration of inducible NO synthesis may exist in SHR. Hypertension and lymphocyte depression appear to be two separate and parallel events that occur in SHR. Because the blood pressure of SHR was already significantly increased at 4 weeks

of age, it cannot be ruled out that changes in blood pressure before 4 weeks of age may cause the alteration in NO synthesis. In order to clarify this question, lymphocyte proliferation and NO synthesis in macrophages and VSMC were investigated in an induced hypertensive state for comparison with those parameters in the normotensive state. The results are summarized as follows.

- 1. The lymphocyte proliferation response was normal in rats with salt-induced hypertension.
- 2. NO production by the macrophages in rats with induced hypertension was very similar to that of normotensive rats.
- 3. In rats with induced hypertension, the NO production in macrophages was not correlated with blood pressure (r = -0.01).
- 4. The rats with high blood pressure exhibited an elevated inducible NO synthesis in VSMC.
- 5. The increase in VSMC NO synthesis was significantly and positively correlated with the rise in blood pressure in these hypertensive rats (r = 0.87).

This study supports the hypothesis that blood pressure is not associated with the increased NO synthesis in macrophages or lymphocyte depression in SHR. The high blood pressure per se dose not appear to influence the elevated expression of NO synthase activity in macrophages and cause the lymphocyte depression. This result confirms that hypertension and immune dysfunction are two separate concurrent phenomena in SHR. The elevated inducible NO synthesis seems to serve as a common denominator between these two phenomena.

This study also supports the second hypothesis that the activation of NO synthesis in VSMC, unlike that in macrophages, is associated with the rise in blood pressure. The increased blood pressure may activate the expression of inducible NO synthesis in VSMC through an undefined mechanism(s). Whatever the underlying mechanism is, the increased NO production in VSMC may serve a compensatory role against the elevated blood pressure in SHR.

As discussed earlier, the involvement of NO in hypertension is not completely understood. Inhibition of NO synthesis by treatment of NO synthase inhibitors in vivo increased blood pressure in normotensive rats (Ikeda et al., 1992; Ribeiro et al., 1992; Morton et al., 1993). Administration of L-arginine to hypertensive patients (Hishikawa et al., 1993) or animals (Patel et al., 1993) lowered the blood pressure. These results suggested that NO synthesis may be impaired in the hypertensive state. The present study and the studies reported by others demonstrated that inducible NO synthesis is actually increased in SHR. It seems paradoxical that NO synthesis is elevated at the cellular level but is insufficient when the whole body is considered. This suggests, however, that increased NO production in VSMC may tend to compensate for the elevated blood pressure in hypertension but that this compensatory mechanism is not sufficient enough to combat the effect of increased vasoconstricting factors and structurally altered vasculature. Furthermore, constitutive NO synthase may also be involved in the overall blood pressure regulation in hypertension. It is also possible that constitutive and inducible NO synthases may be affected differently in hypertension.

The significance of this thesis study is summarized as follows:

- 1. This thesis is the first report to show a dissociation between abnormalities in the immune system and hypertension.
- 2. This work delineates for the first time that the immune dysfunction in SHR is mediated by the overproduction of NO in macrophages and, possibly, in VSMC.
- 3. Solid evidence is provided to show that inducible NO synthesis in macrophages and VSMC is elevated in SHR, suggesting that a general activation of the inducible NO synthesis system may exist in this hypertensive animal model.
- 4. A significant positive correlation is shown in this study between the increased VSMC NO synthesis and the rise in blood pressure in SHR, suggesting that hypertension may influence the expression of inducible NO synthase in VSMC.
- 5. The mechanism of NO synthase activation in SHR macrophages and VSMC is explored. The activation of NO synthesis in SHR macrophages is T cell-independent and blood pressure-independent. The enhanced NO synthesis in SHR VSMC, however, is related to the increased blood pressure.

Although the physiological significance of this elevated expression of NO synthase in hypertension is not yet completely understood, this work provides a basis and direction for future investigations. The following questions need to be addressed:

- 1. Does the enhanced activation of NO synthesis occur in other types of cells or tissues in SHR?
  - 2. What is the mechanism underlying this general activation of inducible NO

## synthesis in hypertension?

3. What is the significance of the NO synthesis alteration in hypertension.

Understanding the nature of the NO synthesis pathways in hypertension may not only help to elucidate the pathogenesis of hypertension but may also provide a new approach to the therapeutic management of hypertension by manipulating the NO synthesis in the right direction at the right time. If this is accomplished, the immune abnormalities in hypertensive patients may also be corrected.

## REFERENCES

Abbas AK, Lichtman AH and Pober JS. 1991a: Molecular basis of T cell antigen recognition and activation. in Cellular & molecular immunology. W. S. Saunders Company. Philadelphia. p160-163.

Abbas AK, Lichtman AH and Pober JS. 1991b: Cytokines. in Cellul and Molecul. Immunol. Abbas AK, Lichtman AH and Pober JS (Eds). W. B. Saunders Comp. Philadelphia. p229.

Ager A. 1993: Lymphocyte-vascular endothelial interactions in the immune response. Clin. Exp. Immunol. 93(suppl. 1):5-6.

Agrotis A, Bray PJ, Saltis J and Bobik A. 1993: Vascular smooth muscle cell proliferation in SHR and WKY rats: evidence for specific differences in growth inhibitory regulatory mechanisms. Clin. Exp. Parmacol. Physiol. 20: 327-330.

Alberola A, Pinilla JM, Quesada T, Romero JC, Salom MG and Salazar FJ. 1992: Role of nitric oxide in mediating renal response to volume expansion. Hypertens. 19:780-784.

Alberola-lla J, Places L, Lozano F and Vives J. 1993: Association of an activation inducible serine kinase activity with CD5. J. Immunol. 151:4423-4430.

Albina JE and Henry WL. 1991: Suppression of lymphocyte proliferation through the nitric oxide synthesizing pathway. J. Surg. Res. 50:403-409.

Albina JE, Abate JA and Henry WL. 1991b: Nitric oxide production is required for murine resident peritoneal macrophage to suppress mitogen-stimulated T cell proliferation. Role of INF-r in the induction of nitric oxide synthesizing pathway. J. Immunol. 147:144-148.

Allison AC. 1978: Mechanism by which activated macrophage inhibit lymphocyte responses. Immunol. Rev. 40:1-27

Anderson S, Meyer TW, Rennke HG and Brenner BM. 1985: Control of glomerular hypertension limits glomerular injury in rats with reduced renal mass. J. Clin. Invest. 76:612-619.

Arai K, Nishida J, Hayashida K, Hatake K, Kitamura T, Miyajima A, Arai N and Yokota T. 1990: Coordinate regulation of immune and inflammatory responses by cytokines. Jap. Clin. Pathol. 38:347-353.

Arnal J, Battle T, Menard J and Michel JB. 1993: The vasodilatory effect of endogenous nitric oxide is a major counter-regulatory mechanism in the spontaneously hypertensive rat. J. Hypertens. 11:945-950.

Arndt H, Smith CW and Granger DN. 1993: Leukocyte-endothelial cell adhesion in spontaneously hypertensive rats. Hypertens. 21:667-673.

Ashida T, Yazaki Y and Ohuchi Y. 1983: Pressor responsiveness to vasopressin and angiotensin II in spontaneously hypertensive rats: effects of dietary sodium. Tohoku J. Exp. Med. 139:51-59.

Atucha NM, Ramirez A, Quesda T and Garcia-Estan J. 1994: Effect of nitric oxide inhibition on renal papillary blood flow response to saline-induced volume expansion in the rat. Clin. Sci. 86:405-408.

Auch-Schwelk W and Vanhoutte PM. 1992: Contractions to endothelin in normotensive and spontaneously hypertensive rats: role of endothelium and prostaglandins. Blood Pressure 1:45-49.

Aviv A. 1994: Cytosolic Ca, Na/H antiport protein kinase C trio in essential hypertension. Am. J. Hypertens. 7:205-212.

Ba D, Takeichi N, Kodama T and Kobayashi H. 1982: Restoration of T-cell depression and suppression of blood pressure in spontaneously hypertensive rats (SHR) by thymus grafts or thymus extracts. J. Immunol. 128:1211-1216.

Balasubramaniam G, Lee HS and Mah SC. 1993: Differences in the acute and chronic antihypertension mechanisms of action of ketanserin in spontaneously hypertensive rats. J. Pharmacol. Exp. Ther. 264:129-134.

Balasubramaniam G, Lee HS and Mah SC. 1994: Difference in the chronic hypotensive mechanism of action of ketanserin in spontaneously hypertensive and Wistar-Kyota rats. J. Hypertens. 12:7-14.

Bancroft GJ, Bosma MJ, Bosma GC and Unanue ER. 1987: T-cell-independent mechanism of macrophage activation by interferon gamma. J. Immunol. 139:1104-1109.

Banskota NK, Tau BR and Zellner K. 1989: Characterization of induction of protooncogene c-myc and cellular growth in human smooth muscle cells by insulin and IGF-1. Diabetes 38:123-129.

Barlow AK and Like AA. 1992: Anti-CD2 monoclonal antibodies prevent spontaneous and adoptive transfer of diabetes in the BB/Wor rats. Am. J. Pathol.

141:1043-1051.

Baumbach GL and Heistad DD. 1989: Remodelling of cerebral arterioles in chronic hypertension. Hypertens. 13:968-972.

Beasley D, Cohen RA and Levinsky NG. 1989: Interleukin-1 inhibits contraction of vascular smooth muscle. J. Clin. Invest. 83:331-335.

Beasley D, Schwartz JH and Brenner BM. 1991: Interleukin-1 induces prolonged L-arginine-dependent cyclic guanosine monophosphate and nitrite production in rat vascular smooth muscle cells. J. Clin. Invest. 87:602-608.

Beasley D and McGuiggin M. 1994: Interleukin-1 activates soluble guanylate cyclase in human vascular smooth muscle cells through a novel nitric oxide-independent pathway. J. Exp. Med. 179:71-80.

Beckerman KP, Rogers HW, Lorbett JA. Schreiber RD, McDaniel ML and Unanue ER. 1993: Release of nitric oxide during the T cell-independent pathway of macrophage activation. Its role in resistance to Listeria monocytogenes. J. Immunol. 150:888-895.

Beelen RHJ, Eestermans IL, Dopp EA and Dijkstra CD. 1987: Monoclonal antibodies ED1, ED2, and ED3 against rat macrophages: expression of recognized antigens in different stages of differentiation. Transplan. Proc. 21:3166-3170.

Beilin LJ and Ziekas G. 1972: Vascular reactivity in post-deoxycorticosterone hypertension in rats and its relation to irreversible hypertension in man. Clin. Sci. 42:579-590.

Beilin LJ and Chu EM. 1993: Nitric oxide-dependent and independent mechanisms of vasodilation in pregnancy. J. Hypertens. 11(suppl. 5):s148-s149.

Bendich A, Belisle EH and Strausser HR. 1981: Immune system modulation and its effect on the blood pressure of the spontaneously hypertensive male and female rat. Biolchem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 99:600-607.

Benishin CG, Lewanczuk RZ and Pang PKT. 1991: Purification of parathyroid hypertensive factor from plasma of spontaneously hypertensive rats. Pro. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA. 88:6372-6376.

Besedovsky HO, Rey AD, Sorkin E, Prada MD and Keller HH. 1979: Immunoregulation mediated by the sympathetic nervous system. Cell. Immunol. 48:346-355.

Bevan RD. 1984: Trophic effects of peripheral adrenergic nerves on vascular structure. Hypertens. 6(supple III):III19-III26.

Beyers AD, Barclay AN, law DA, He Q and Williams AF. 1989: Activation T lymphocytes via monoclonal antibodies against rat cell surface antigens with particular reference to CD2 antigen. Immunol. Rev. 111:59-77

Bhoola KD, Figueroa CD and Worthy K. 1992: Bioregulation of kinins: Kallikrein, Kininogens and kininases. Pharmacol. Rev. 44:1-80.

Bjorkerud S and Bjorkerud B. 1994: Lipoproteins are major and primary mitogens and growth promoters for human arterial smooth muscle cells and lung fibroblasts. Arterios. Thromb. 14:288-298.

Black MJ, Dilley RJ and Bobik A. 1993: Renin-dependent hypertension induces smooth muscle polyploidy in large and small vessels. J. Hypertens. 11(suppl 5):s118-s119.

Blatter LA and Wier WG. 1994: Nitric oxide decreases (Ca2 +) (I) in vascular smooth muscle by inhibition of the calcium current. Cell Calcium 15(2):122-131.

Bogdan C, Vodovotz Y, Paik J, Xie Q and Nathan C. 1994: Mechanism of suppression of nitric oxide synthase expression by interleukin-4 in primary mouse macrophages. J. Leuk. Biol. 55:227-233.

Bohr DF and Webb RC. 1988: Vascular smooth muscle membrane in hypertension. Ann. Rev. Pharmacol. Toxicol. 28:389-409.

Bohr DF, Dominiczak AF and Webb RC. 1991a: Pathophysiology of the vasculature in Hypertens. 18(suppl III):III69-III75.

Bohr DF, Furspan PB and Dominiczak AF. 1991b: many membrane abnormalities in hypertension result from one primary defect. Adv. Exp. Med. Biol. 304:291-302.

Booth RJ, Wilson JD and Bullock JY. 1982:  $\beta$ -Adrenergic-receptor blockers and antinuclear antibodies in hypertension. Clin. Pharmacol. Ter. 31:555-558.

Boulanger CM and Luscher TF. 1990: Release of endothelin from the porcine aorta, inhibition by endothelium-derived nitric oxide. J. Clin. Invest. 85:587-590.

Boulanger CM and Vanhoutte PM. 1993: Interleukin-2 causes endothelium-dependent contractions to arachidonic acid. Hypertens. 21:289-293.

Brands MW, Mizelle HC, Gaillard CA, Hildebrandt DA and Hall JE. 1991: The

hemodynamic response to chronic hyperinsulinemia in conscious dogs. Am. J. Hypertens. 4:164-168.

Bredt DS and Snyder SH. 1990: Isolation of nitric oxide synthase, a calmodulin-requiring enzyme. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA. 87:682-685.

Bredt DS, Hwang PM, Glatt CE, Lowenstein CJ, Reed RR and Snyder SH. 1991: Cloned and expressed nitric oxide synthase structurally resembles cytochrome P-450 reductase. Nature. 351:714-718.

Brown R, Jarvis K and Hyland K. 1989: Protein measurement using bicinchoninic acid: elimination of interfering substance. Anal. Biochem. 180:136-139.

Bromberg JS, Chavin KD, Alterogt P, Kyewski BA, Guckel B, Naji A and Barker CF. 1991: Anti-CD2 monoclonal antibodies alter cell-mediated immunity in vivo. Transplan. 51:219-225

Brunner HR, Laragh JH, Baer L, Newton MA, Goodwin FT, Krakoff LR, Brard RH and Buhler FR. 1972: Essential hypertension: renin and aldosterone, heart attack and stroke. N. E. J. Med. 286:441-449.

Bukoski RD, Lastelic BA, Xue H, Li J and Bian K. 1994: Intracellular Ca<sup>+2</sup> and force generation determined in resistance arteries of normotensive and hypertensive rats. J. Hypertens. 12(1):15-21.

Burnstock G. 1990: Changes in expression of autonomic nerves in age and disease. J. Auto. Nerv. Syst. 30:s25-s34.

Bursztyn M, Ben-Ishay D, Mekler J and Raz I. 1993: Chronic exogenous hyperinsulinaemia without sugar supplementation:acute salt-sensitive hypertension without changes in resting blood pressure. J. Hypertens. 11:703-707.

Busse R and Mulsch A. 1990: Induction of nitric oxide synthase by cytokines in vascular smooth muscle cells. FEBS Lett. 275:87-90.

Butcher EC. 1990: Cellular and molecular mechanisms that direct leukocyte traffic. Am. J. Pathol. 136:3-12.

Calver A, Colier J, Moncada S and Vallance P. 1992: Effect of local intraarterial NG-monomethyl-L-arginine in patients with hypertension: the nitric oxide dilator mechanism appears abnormal. J. Hypertens. 10:1025-1031.

Campbell-Boswell M, Robertson AC. 1981: Effects of angiotensin II and vasopressin on human smooth muscle cells in vitro. Exp. Mol. Pathol. 35:265-276.

Carretero OA, Amin VM, Ocholik T, Scicli AG and Koch J. 1978: Urinary kallikrein in rats bred for the susceptibility and resistance to the hypertensive effect of salt: a new radioimmunoassay for its direct determination. Circ. Res. 42:727-731.

Carretero OA, Carbini LA and Scicli AG. 1993: The molecular biology of the kallikrein-kinin system: I general description, momenclature and the mouse gene family. J. Hypertens. 11:693-697.

Carruthers A and Melchior DL. 1986: How bilayer lipids affect membrane protein activity. Trends Biochem. Sci. 11:331-335.

Castellano M, Beschi M, Rizzoni D, Paul M, Bohm M, Mantero G, Bettoni G, Porteri E, Albertini A and Agabiti-Rosei E. 1993: Gene expression of cardiac beta1-adrenergic receptors during the development of hypertension in spontaneously hypertensive rats. J. Hypertens. 11:787-791.

Chavin KD, Lau HT and Bromberg JS. 1992: Prolongation of allograft and xenograft survival in mice by anti-CD2 monoclonal antibodies. Transplan. 54:286-291.

Chen C and Schachter D. 1993: Elevation of plasma immunoglobulin A in the spontaneously hypertensive rat. Hypertens. 21:731-738.

Chen G, Yamamoto Y, Miwa K and Suzuki H. 1991: Hyperpolarization of arterial smooth muscle induced by endothelial humoral substances. Am. J. Physiol. 260:H1888-H1892.

Chen PY and Sanders PW. 1991: L-arginine abrogates salt-sensitive hypertension in Dahl/Rapp rats. J. Clin. Invest. 88:1559-1567.

Chen PY, St John PL, Abrahamson DR and Sanders PW. 1993: Hypertensive nephrosclerosis in the Dahl/Rapp rat: initial sites of injury and effect of dietary Larginine administration. Lab. Invest. 68:174-184.

Chen PY and Sanders PW. 1993: Role of nitric oxide synthesis in salt-sensitive hypertension in Dahl/Rapp rats. Hypertens. 22:812-818.

Chobanian AV. 1990: Adaptive and maladaptive responses of the arterial wall to hypertension. Hypertens. 15:666-674.

Chu ZM, Beilin LJ. 1993: Mechanisms of vasodilation in pregnancy: study of the role of prostaglandins and nitric oxide changes of vascular reactivity in the in situ blood perfused mesentery of pregnant rats. Br. J. Pharmacol. 109:322-329.

Clough DP, Hatton R and Collis MG. 1982: Hypotensive action of captopril in spontaneously hypertensive and normotensive rat--interference with neurogenic vasoconstrictor. Hypertens. 4:764-772.

Clozel M, Kuhn H, Hefti F and Baumgartner HR. 1991: Endothelial dysfunction and subendothelial monocyte macrophage in hypertension. Effect of angiotensin converting enzyme inhibition. Hypertens. 18:132-141.

Cohn ZA. 1986: The first line of defence. in Biochemistry of macrophages, ciba Foundation synposium 118. John Wiley and Sons, New York. P. 1-6.

Conrad KP, Joffe G, Kruszyna H, Kruszyna R, Rochelle LG, Smith RP, Chavez JE and Mosher MD. 1993: Identification of increased nitric oxide biosynthesis during pregnancy in rats. FASEB J. 7:566-571.

Cosentino F, Sill JC and Katusic ZS. 1994: Role of superoxide anions in the mediation of endothelium-dependent contractions. Hypertens. 23:229-235.

Crofton JT, Share C, Shade RE, Allen C and Tarnowski D. 1978: Vasopressin in the rat with spontaneous hypertension. Am. J. Physiol. 235:H361-H366.

Crofton JT, Ota M and Share L. 1993: Role of vasopressin, the renin-angiotensin system and sex in Dahl salt-sensitive hypertension. J. Hypertens. 11:1031-1038.

Culotta E and Koshland DE. 1992: No news is good news. Science 258:1862-1865.

Cusson JR, Thibault G, Cantin M and Larochelle P. 1990: Prolonged low dose infusion of atrial natriuretic factor in essential hypertension. Clin. Exp. Hypertens. 12:111-135.

Dai F, Skopec J, Diederich A and Diederich D. 1992: Prostaglandin  $H_2$  and Thromboxane  $A_2$  are contractile factors in intrarenal arteries of spontaneously hypertensive rats. Hypertens. 19:795-798.

de Champlain J. 1990: Pre- and postsynaptic adrenergic dysfunctions in hypertension. J. Hypertens. 8(suppl 7):s77-s85.

de Champlain J, Petrovich M, Gonzales M, Lebeau R and Nadeau R. 1991: Abnormal cardiovascular reactivity in borderline and mild essential hypertension. Hypertens. 17(suppl. 4)III22-III28.

Defronzo RA, Goldberg M and Agns ZS. 1976: The effect of glucose and insulin on renal electrolyte transport. J. Clin. Invest. 58:83-90.

Deng LY, Thibault G and Schiffrin EL. 1993a: Effect of hypertension induced by nitric oxide synthase inhibition on structure and function of resistance arteries in the rats. Clin. Exp. Hypertens. 15:527-537.

Deng W, Thiel B, Tannenbaum CS, Hamilton TA and Stuehr DJ. 1993: Synergistic cooperation between T cell lymphokines for induction of the nitric oxide synthase gene in murine peritoneal macrophages. J. Immunol. 151:322-329.

Denham S and Rowland IJ. 1992: Inhibition of the reactive proliferation of lymphocytes by activated macrophages: the role of nitric oxide. Clin. Exp. Immunol. 87:157-162.

DiBona GF and Jones SY. 1991: Renal Manifestations of NaCl sensitivity in borderline hypertensive rats. Hypertens. 17:44-53.

DiBona GF and Jones SY. 1992: Effect of acute NaCl depletion on NaCl-sensitive hypertension in borderline hypertensive rats. J. Hypertens. 10:125-129.

Dibona GF and Jones SY. 1993: Cardiac volume receptor reflex in borderline hypertensive rats. Hypertens. 21:222-226.

Dicknson CJ. 1991a: Neurogenic hypertension, a synthesis and review. Chapmen and Hall Medical. London.

Dickinson CJ. 1991b: The role of aldosterone in man: evidence for regulation of electrolyte balance and arterial pressure by renal-adrenal system which may be involved in malignant hypertension. JAMA. 174:293-295.

Diederich D, Yang A, Buhler FR and Luscher TF. 1990: Impaired endothelium-dependent relaxations in hypertensive resistance arteries, involve cyclooxygenase pathway. Am. J. Physiol. 258:H445-H451.

Dijkstra CD, Dopp EA, Joling P and Kraal G. 1985: The heterogeneity of mononuclear phagocytes in lymphoid organs: distinct macrophage subpopulation in the rat recognized by monoclonal antibodies ED1, ED2 and ED3. Immunol. 54: 589-598.

Dinerman JL, Lowenstein CJ and Snyder SH. 1993: Molecular mechanisms of nitric oxide regulation. Circ. Res. 73:217-222.

Donohue SJ, Stitzel RE and Head RJ. 1988: Time course of changes in the norepinephrine content of tissues from spontaneously hypertensive and Wistar kyoto rats. J. Pharmacol. Exp. Ther. 245:24-31.

Dowse GK, Collins VR, Alberti KG, Zimmet PZ, Tuomilehto J, Chitson P and Gareeboo H. 1993: Insulin and blood pressure levels are not independently related in Mauritians of Asian Indian, Greole or Chinese origin. J. Hypertens. 11:297-307.

Dunn MJ and Grone HJ. 1985: The relevance of prostaglandins in human hypertension, in advances in prostaglandin, thromboxane and leukotriene research. Neri-Semeri GG (Ed). Raven Press. New York. 13:179-187.

Dusting DJ, Moncada S and Vane JR. 1982: Prostacyclin: its biosynthesis, actions and clinic potential, in Prostaglandins and the cardiovascular system. Oates JA (Ed). Raver Press. New York. p59-106.

Dzav VJ. 1988: Circulating vs local renin-angiotensin system in cardiovascular hemostasis. Circulation 77(suppl I):I4-I13.

Dzielak DJ. 1991: Interleukin-2 and spontaneously hypertension. Hypertens. 18:171-175.

Dzielak DJ. 1992: The immune system and hypertension. Hypertens. 19(suppl I):136-144.

Eizirik D, Cagliero E, Bjorklund A and Welsh N. 1992: Interleukin-1  $\beta$  induces the expression of an isoform of nitric oxide synthase in insulin-producing cells, which is similar to that observed in activated macrophages. FEBS Lett. 308:249-252.

Ebringer A and Doyle AE. 1970: Raised serum IgG levels in hypertension. Brit. Med. J. 2:146-148.

Ellstrom DR, Honeyman TW and Scheid CR. 1994: Role of blood pressure in regulating Na/K exchange in vascular smooth muscle. Am. J. Hypertens. 7:340-345.

Endre T, Mattiasson I, Hulthen UL, Lindgarde F and Berglund G. 1994: Insulin resistance is coupled to low physical fitness in normatensive men with a family history of hypertension. J. Hypertens. 12:81-88.

Fabry Z, Waldschmidt MM, Moore SA and Hart MN. 1990a: Antigen presentation by brain microvessel smooth muscle and endothelium. J. Neuroimmunol. 28:63-71.

Fabry Z, Waldschmidt MM, Dyk LV, Moore SA and Hart MN. 1990b: Activation of CD4 + lymphocytes by syngeneic brain microvascular smooth muscle cells. J. Immunol. 145:1099-1104.

Fang S and Christensen J. 1994: Distribution of NADPH diaphorase in intramural plexuses of cat and oppossum esophagus. J. Auton. Nerv. Syst. 46:123-133.

Fannon LD, Braylan RC and Phillips ML. 1992: Alterations of lymphocyte populations during development in the spontaneously hypertensive rats. J. Hypertens. 10:629-634.

Fernandes G, Rozek M and Troyer D. 1986: Reduction of blood pressure and restoration of T cell immune function in spontaneously hypertensive rats by food restriction and/or by treadmill exercise. J. Hypertens. 4(suppl 3):s469-s474.

Fernandez-Cruz A, Martin P, Fernandez L, Sanchez J, Ibarra J, Moya J, Fernandez-Durango R, Gonzalez G, Martell N, Fernandez-Pinlla A. 1993: Plasma endothelin is increased in young essential hypertension but not in elderly essential or diabetic hypertension. J. Hypertens. 11(suppl 5):s146-s147.

Ferrandi M, Minotti E, Salardi S, Florio M, Bianchi G and Ferrari P. 1993: Characteristics of a ouabain-like factor from milan hypertensive rats. J. Cardiovas. Pharmacol. 22(suppl 2):s75-s78.

Ferrari P and Weidman P. 1990: Insulin, insulin sensitivity and hypertension. J. Hypertens. 8:491-500.

Ferrier C, Jennings GL, Eisenhofer G, Lambert G, Cox HS, Kalff V, Kelly M and Esler MD. 1993: Evidence for increased noradrenaline release from subcortical brain regions in essential hypertension. J. Hypertens. 11:1217-1227.

Floras JS and Hara K. 1993: sympathoneural and hemodynamic characteristics of young subjects with mild essential hypertension. J. Hypertens. 11:647-655.

Folkow B. 1982: Physiological aspects of primary hypertension. Physiol. Rev. 62:347-504.

Fozard JR and Part KL. 1991: Hemodynamic responses to N<sup>G</sup>-monomethyl-L-arginine in spontaneously hypertensive and normotensive Wistar-Kyoto rats. Br. J. Pharmacol. 102:823-826.

Friedman SM and Friedman CL. 1949: Self-sustained hypertension in the albino rat: a hypothesis to explain it. Can. Med. Asso. J. 61:596-600.

Friedman SM, Nakashima M and Friedman CL. 1953: Further observations on "sustained" hypertension in the rat. Am. Heart J. 45:864-872.

Fulle HJ, Endres S, Sinha B, Stoll D, Weber PC and Gerzer R. 1551: Effects of SIN-1 on cytokine synthesis in human mononuclear cells. J. Cardiovas. Pharmacol. 17(suppl 3):s113-s116.

Furchgott RF and Zawadzki JV. 1980: The obligatory role of endothelial cells in the relaxation of arterial smooth muscle by acetylcholine. Nature. 288:373-376.

Furchgott RF and Vanhoutte PM. 1989: Endothelium-derived relaxing and contracting factors. FASEB J. 3:2007-2018.

Gattone VH, Evan AP, Overhage JM and Severs WB. 1990: Developing renal innervation in the spontaneously hypertensive rat: evidence for a role of sympathetic nervous system in renal damage. J. Hypertens. 8:423-438.

Geller DA, Nussler AK, Silvio MD, Lowenstein CJ, Shapiro RA, Wang SC, Simmons RL and Billiar TR. 1993a: Cytokines, endotoxin, and glucocorticoids regulate the expression of inducible nitric oxide synthase in hepatocytes. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA. 99:522-526.

Geller DA, Lowenstein CJ, Shapiro RA, Nussler AK, Silvio MD, Wang SC, Nakayama DK, Simmons RL, Snyder SH and Billiar TR. 1993b: Molecular cloning and expression of inducible nitric oxide synthase from human hepatocytes. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA. 90:3491-3495.

Gerbase-Delima M, Ladalardo MA, Delima JJD, Silva HB, Bellotti G and Pileggi F. 1992: Essential hypertension and histocompatibility antigens, an association study. Hypertens. 19:400-402.

Gery I and Handschumaker RE. 1974: Potentiation of T-lymphocyte response to mitogens. III. Properties of the mediator(s) from adherent cells. Cell. Immunol. 11:162-169.

Gillis and Smith KA. 1977: Long-term culture of tumour-specific cytotoxic T cells. Nature. 268:154-156.

Gohlke P, Linz W, Scholkens BA, Kuwer I, Bartenbach S, Schnell A and Unger T. 1994: Angiotensin-converting enzyme inhibition improves cardiac function: role of bradykinin. Hypertens. 23:411-418.

Goldsmith MA, Bockenstedt LK, Dazin P and Weiss A. 1989: Use of somatic cell mutants to study the signal transduction function of the T cell antigen receptor, in Mechanisms of lymphocyte activation and immune regulation II. Gupta S, Paul WE (Eds). Plenum Press, New York. p25-26.

Goldstein IJ and Poretz RD. 1986: Isolation, physicochemical characterization, and carbohydrate-binding specificity of lectins. in The lectins, properties, functions, and applications in biology and medicine. Liener IE, Sharon N and Goldstein IJ (Eds). Academic Press, Orlando, p33-36.

Golomb E, Hill MR, Brown RG and Keiser HR. 1994: Ouabain enhances the mitogenic effect of serum in vascular smooth muscle cells. Am. J. Hypertens. 7:69-74.

Gould AB, Skeggs LT and Kahn JR. 1964: The presence of renin activity in blood vessel walls. J. Exp. Med. 119:389-399.

Green LC, Wagner DA, Glogowski J, Wishnok JS and Tannenbaum SR. 1982: Analysis of nitrate, nitrite and [15N]nitrate in biologic fluids. Anal. Biochem. 126:131-138.

Green SJ, Meltzer MS, Hibbs JB, and Nacy CY. 1990: Activated macrophage destroy intracellular *Leishmania major* by an L-arginine dependent killing mechanism. J. Immunol. 144:278-283.

Gross SS, Jaffe EA, Levi R and Kibourn RG. 1991: Cytokine-activated endothelial cells express an isotype of nitric oxide synthase which is tetrohydrobiopterindependent, calmodulin-independent and inhibited by arginine analogies with a rank-order of potency characteristic of activated macrophages. Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 178:823-829.

Grozdanovic Z, mayer B, Baumgarten HG and Bruning G. 1994: Nitric oxide synthase-containing nerve fibers and neurons in the genital tract of the femal mouse. Cell Tissue Res. 275:355-360.

Gryglewski RJ, Palmer RMJ and Moncada S. 1986: Superoxide anion is involved in the breakdown of endothelium-derived vascular relating factor. Nature. 320:454-456.

Guckel B, Berek C, Lutz M, Altevogt P, Schirrmacher V and Kyewshi BA. 1991: Anti-CD2 antibodies induce T cell unresponsiveness in vivo. J. Exp. Med. 174:957-967.

Gupta AK, Clark RV and Kirchner KA. 1992: Effects of insulin on renal sodium excretion. Hypertens. 19(suppl.I):178-182.

Haak T, Jungmann E, Felber A, Hillmann U and Usadel KH. 1992: Increased plasma levels of endothelin in diabetic patients with hypertension. Am. J. Hypertens. 5:161-166.

Hadden JW, Hadden EM and Middleton E. 1970: Lymphocyte blast transformation, I demonstration of adrenergic receptors in human lymphocytes. Cell. Immunol. 1:583-595.

Hadrava V, Tremblay J and Hamet P. 1989: Abnormalities in growth characteristic of aortic smooth muscle cells in spontaneously hypertensive rats. Hypertens. 13:589-597.

Hamberg M, Svensson J and Samuelsson B. 1975: Thromboxanes: a new group of biologically active compounds derived from prostaglandin endoperoxides. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA. 72:2994-2998.

Hamilton CA. 1994: Phosphoinositide metabolism and aging in aorta from SHR and WKY rats-effect of endothelin-1 and noradrenaline. Clin. Exp. Hypertens. 16:119-133.

Hancock WH, Whitley WD, Tullius SG, Heemann UW, Wasowska B, Baldwin WM and Tilney NL. 1993: Cytokines, adhesion molecules, and the pathogenesis of chronic rejection of rat renal allografts. Transplan. 56:643-650.

Hart MN, Tassell SK, Sadewasser KL, Schelper RL and Moore SA. 1985: Autoimmune vasculitis resulting from in vitro immunization of lymphocytes to smooth muscle. Am. J. Pathol. 119:448-455.

Hayakawa H, Hirata Y, Suzuki E, Sugimoto T, Matsnoka H, Kikuchi K, Nagano T, Hirobe M and Sugimoto T. 1993: Mechanisms for altered endothelium-dependent vasorelaxation in isolated kidney from experimental hypertensive rats. Am J. Physiol. 262:H1535-H1541.

Head GA and Adams MA. 1992: Characterization of the baroreceptor heart reflex during development in spontaneously hypertensive rats. Clin. Exp. Pharmacol. Physiol. 19:587-597.

Hevel JM, White KA and Marletta MA. 1991: Purification of the inducible murine macrophage nitric oxide synthase. Identification as a flavoprotein. J. Biol. Chem. 266:22789-22791.

Hibbs JB, Taintor RR and Vavrin Z. 1987a: Macrophage cytotoxicity, role for Larginine deiminase and imino nitrogen oxidation to nitrite. Science. 235:473-476.

Hibbs JB, Vavrin Z and Taintor RR. 1987b: L-arginine is required for expression of the activated macrophage effector mechanism causing selective metabolic inhibition in target cells. J. Immunol. 138:550-565.

Hibbs JB, Taintor RR, Vavrin Z and Rachlin EM. 1988: Nitric oxide: a cytotoxic activated macrophage effector molecule. Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 157:87-94.

Hibbs JB, Taintor RR, Vavrin Z, Granger DL, Drapier JC, Amber IJ and Lancaster JR. 1991: synthesis of nitric oxide from a ferminal guanidino nitrogen atom of Larginine, a molecular mechanism regulating cellular proliferation that targets intracellular iron. In: Nitric oxide from L-arginine: A bioregulatory system. Elsevier, Amsterdam. P. 189.

Higashino H. 1994: Changes in Ca<sup>+2</sup> mobilization in platelets from stroke-prone spontaneously hypertensive rats. Clin. Exp. Hypertens. 16:89-103.

Hilbert P, Lindpaintner K, Beckmann JS, Serikawa T, Soubrier F, Dubay C, Cartwright P, De Gouyon B, Julier C, Takahasi S, et al., 1991: Chromosomal mapping of two genetic loci associated with blood pressure regulation in hereditary hypertensive rats. Nature. 353:521-529.

Hilme E, Hansson L, Sandberg L, Soderstrom T and Herlitz H. 1993: Abnormal immune functions in malignant hypertension. J. Hypertens. 11:989-994.

Hishikawa K, Nakaki T, Suzuki H, Kato R and Saruta T. 1993: Role of L-arginine-nitric oxide pathway in hypertension. J. Hypertens. 11:639-645.

Hoeffner U, Feletou M, Flavahan NA and Vanhoutte PM. 1989: Canine arteries release two different endothelium-derived relaxing factors. Am. J. Physiol. 257:H330-H333.

Hoffman RA, Langrehr JM, Billiar TR, Curran RD and Simmons RC. 1990: Alloantigen-induced activation of rat splenocytes is regulated by the oxidative metabolism of L-arginine. J. Immunol. 145:2220-2226.

Holmes SJ, Espiner EA, Richards AM, Yandle TG and Frampton C. 1993: Renal, endocrine and hemodynamic effects of human brain natriuretic peptide in normal man. J. Clin. Endocrinol. Metab. 76:91-96.

Holzmann S. 1982: Endothelium-induced relaxation by acetylcholine associated with larger rise in cGMP in coronary arterial strips. J. Cyclic. Nucl. Res. 8:409-419.

Hvarfner A. 1991: Calcium metabolism and its relationship to blood pressure in humans. Cellul. Aspects of Hypertens. Bruschi G (Ed). Springer-Verlay, Germany. P111-121.

Ignarro LJ. 1991: Physiological significance of endogenous nitric oxide. Semin. Perinatol. 15:20-26.

Ikeda U, Ikeda M, Oohara T, Kano S and Yaginuma T. 1990: Mitogenic action of interleukin-1  $\alpha$  on vascular smooth muscle cells mediated by PDGF. Atherosclerosis

84:183-188.

Ikeda K, Gutierrez OG and Yamori Y. 1992: Dietary NG-nitrio-L-arginine induces sustained hypertension in normotensive Wistar-Kyoto rats. Clin. Exp. Pharmacol. Physiol. 19:583-586.

Ikeda U, Ikeda M, Seino Y, takahashi M, Kasahara T, Kano S and Shimada K. 1993: Expression of intercellular adhesion molecule-1 on rat vascular smooth muscle cells by pro-inflammatory cytokines. Atherosclerosis 104(1-2):61-68.

Ishimitsu T, Uehara Y, Numabe A, Tsukada H, Ogawa Y, Iwai J, Ikeda T, Matsuoka H, Sugimoto T and Yagi S. 1992: Interferon gamma attenuates hypertensive renal injury in salt-sensitive Dahl rats. Hypertens. 19:804-808.

Ishimitsu T, Uehara Y, Numabe A and Tsukada H. 1994: Antihypertensive effect of interleukin-2 in salt-sensitive Dahl rats. Hypertens. 23:68-73.

Ito S and Carretero OA. 1992: Impaired response to acetylcholine despite intact endothelium-derived relaxing factor/nitric oxide in isolated microperfused afferent arterioles. J. Cardiovas. Pharmacol. 20(suppl.12):s187-s189.

Jackson EK and Herzer WA. 1993: Angiotensin II/prostaglandin I<sub>2</sub> interactions in spontaneously hypertensive rats. Hypertens. 22:688-698.

Jaiswal N, Jaiswal RK, Tallant EA, Diz DI and Ferrario CM. 1993: Alterations in prostaglandin production in spontaneously hypertensive rat smooth muscle cells. Hypertens. 21:900-905.

Jameson M, Dai F-X, Luscher T, Skopec J, Diederich A and Diederich D. 1993: Endothelium-derived contracting factors in resistance arteries of young spontaneously hypertensive rats before development of overt hypertension. Hypertens. 21:280-288.

Jeunemaitre X, Soubrier F, Kotelevtsev YV, Lifton RP, Williams CS, Charru A, Hunt SC, Hopkins PN, Williams RR, Lalouel JK and Corrol P. 1992: Molecular basis of human hypertension: role of angiotensinogen. Cell. 71:169-180.

Johnston RB. 1988: Monocytes and macrophages. N. Engl. J. Med. 318:747-752

Jones NH, Clabby ML, Dialynas DP, Huang HJS, Herzenberg LA and Strominger JL. 1986: Isolation of complementary DNA clones encoding the human lymphocyte glycoprotein T1/Leu-1. Nature. 323:346-349.

Jonston CI. 1985: Vasopressin in circulatory control and hypertension. J. Hypertens. 3:557-569.

Junquero DC, Schini VB, Scott-Burder T and Vanhoutte PM. 1992: Transforming growth factor-beta 1 inhibits L-arginine-derived relaxing factor(s) from smooth muscle cells. Am. J. Physiol. 262:H1788-H1795.

Junquero DC, Schini VB, Scott-Burden T and Vanhoutte PM. 1993: Enhanced production of nitric oxide in aortae from spontaneously hypertensive rats by interleukin-1 β. Am. J. Hypertens. 6:602-610.

Kambayashi Y, Nakao K, Itoh H, Hosoda K, Saito Y, Yamada T, Mukoyama M, Arai H, Shirakami G, Suga S, et al., 1989: Isolation and sequence determination of rat cardiac natriuretic peptide. Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 163:233-240.

Kanno K, Hirata Y, Imai T, Marumo F. 1993: Induction of nitric oxide synthase gene by interleukin in vascular smooth muscle cells. Hypertens. 22:34-39.

Kaplan AP and Silverberg M. 1987: The coagulation-kinin pathway of human plasma. Blood. 70:1-15.

Katusic ZS and Vanhoutte PM. 1989: Superoxide anion is an endothelium-derived contracting factor. Am J. Physiol. 257:H33-H37.

Katusic ZS and Shepherd JT. 1991: Endothelium-derived vasoactive factors II, endothelium-dependent contraction. Hypertens. 18(suppl 8):III86-III92.

Kelm M, Feelisch M, Krebber T, Motz W and Strauer BE. 1992: the role of nitric oxide in the regulation of coronary vascular resistance in arterial hypertension: comparison of normotensive and spontaneously hypertensive rats. J. Cardiovas. Pharmacol. 20(suppl.12):s183-s186.

Khan IM, Yamaji I, Miller DH, Margaliu HS and Privitera PJ. 1993: Cerebrospinal fluid kallikrein in spontaneously hypertensive rats. J. Hypertens. 11:1039-1045.

Khraibi AA, Norman RA and Dzielek DJ. 1984: Chronic immunosuppression attenuates hypertension in Okamoto spontaneously hypertensive rats. Am. J. Physiol. 247:H722-726.

Khraibi AA. 1994. Immunoregulatory failure in the pathophysiology of hypertension. NIPS. 9:27-30.

Kibourn RG and Griffith OW. 1992: Overproduction of nitric oxide in cytokine-mediated septic shock. J. Natl. Can. Inst. 84:827-831.

Kimura S, Mullins JJ, Bunnemann B, Metzger R, Hilgenfeldt U, Zimmermann F, Jacob H, Fuxe K, Ganten D and Kaling M. 1992: High blood pressure in trnasgenic

mice carrying the rat angiotensinogen gene. EMBO J. 11:821-827.

Kirchner KA, Scanlor PH, Dzielak DJ and Hester RL. 1993: Endothelium-derived relaxing factor responses in DOCA-salt hypertensive rats. Am. J. Physiol. 265:R568-R572.

Knowles RG, Salter M, Brooks SL and Moncada S. 1990: Anti-inflammatory glucocorticoids inhibit the induction by endotoxin of nitric oxide synthase in the lung, liver and aorta of the rat. Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 172:1042-1048.

Koide M, Kawahara Y, Tsuda T, Nakayma I, Yokoyama M. 1994: Expression of nitric oxide synthase by cytokines in vascular smooth muscle cells. Hypertens. 23(suppl I):I45-I48.

Koller A and Huang A. 1994: Impaired nitric oxide-mediated flow-induced dilation in arterioles of spontaneously hypertensive rats. Circ. Res. 74:416-421.

Kondo T. 1994: Enhanced phospholipase D activity in vascular smooth muscle cells derived from spontaneously hypertensive rats. Clin. Exp. Hypertens. 16:17-28.

Kost CK and Jackson EK. 1993: Enhanced renal angiotensin II subtype 1 receptor responses in spontaneously hypertensive rats. Hypertens. 21:420-431.

Kramer HJ, Meyer-Lehnert H, Michel H and Predel HG. 1991: Endogenous natriuretic and ouabain-like factors. The role in body fluid volume and blood pressure regulation. Am. J. Hypertens. 4:81-89.

Kristensen BO. 1978: Increased serum levels of immunoglobulins in untreated & treated essential hypertension. Acta Med. Scand. 203:49-54.

Kristensen BO and Andersen PL. 1978: Autoantibodies in untreated and treated essential hypertension. Acta Med. Scand. 203:55-59.

Kristensen BO and Peterson GB. 1978: Association between coronary heart disease and the C3-F gene in essential hypertension. Circulation. 58:622-625.

Kristensen BO. 1979: Autoantibodies in untreated and treated essential hypertension: relationship to histocompatibility leucocyte antigen-B15 and vascular complications. Clin. Sci. 57(suppl):287-290.

Kroemer G and Wick G. 1989: The role of interleukin-2 in autoimmunity. Immunol. Today. 10(7):246-251.

Kruisbeek AM. 1991: In vitro Assays for mouse T and B cell function. in Current

Protocols in Immunology. Coligan JE, Kruisbeek AM, Margulies D and Shevach EM and Strober W (Eds). Greene Publishing Associates and Wiley-Interscience. New York p3.1.1-3.1.5.

Kruisbeek AM and Shevach EM. 1991: Irradiation treatment. in Current Protocols in Immunology. Coligan JE, Kruisbeek AM, Margulies DH, Shevach EM and Strober W (Eds). Greene Pulishing Associates and Wiley-Interscience, New York. p3.12.9.

Kubaszewski E, Peters A, McClain S, Bohr D and Malinski T. 1994: Light-activated release of nitric oxide from vascular smooth muscle of normotensive and hypertensive rats. Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 200:213-218.

Kubes P, Suzuki M and Granger DN. 1991: Nitric oxide, an endogenous modulator of leukocyte adhesion. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA. 88:4651-4655.

Kumar KV and Das UN. 1993: Are free radicals involved in the pathobiology of human essential hypertension. Free Rad. Res. Commun. 19:59-66.

Kung JT, Brooks SB, Jakway JP, Leonard LL, Talmagre DW, 1977: Suppression of in vitro cytotoxic response by macrophages due to induced arginase. J. Exp. Med. 146:665-672.

Kuziel WA and Greene WC. 1990: Interleukin-2 and the IL-2 receptor: new insight into structure and function. J. Invest. Dermatol. 94:27s-32s.

Lacolley PJ, Lewis SJ and Brody MJ. 1991: L-N<sup>G</sup>-nitroarginine produceds an exaggerated hypertension in anasthetized SHR. Eur. J. Pharmacol. 197:239-240.

Lamas S, Marsden PA, Li GK, Tempst P and Michel T. 1992: Endothelial nitric oxide synthase: molecular cloning and characterization of a distinct constitutive enzyme isoform. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA. 89:6348-6352.

Langrehr JM, White DA, Hoffman RA and Simmons RL. 1993: Macrophages produce nitric oxide at allograft sites. Ann. Surg. 218:159-166.

Laragh JH. 1960: The role of aldosterone in man: evidence for regulation of electrolyte balance and arterial pressure by renal-adrenal system which may be involved in malignant hypertension JAMA 174:293-295.

Laragh JH, Baer L, Brunner HR, Buhler FR, Sealey JE and Vaughan ED. 1972: Renin, angiotensin and aldosterone system in pathogenesis and management of hypertensive vascular decease. Am. J. Med. 52:633-652.

Laragh JH. 1986: The endocrine control of blood volume, blood pressure and sodium balance: atrial hormone and renin system interaction. J. Hypertens. 4(suppl 2):s143-s156.

Laragh JH and Brenner BM. 1990: Renin-angiotensin-aldosterone system in hypertension in Hypertension: pathophysiology, diagnosis, and management. Raven Press, New York. Chapter 82.

Lawler JE, Barker GF, Hubbard JW and Schaub RG. 1981: Effects of stress on blood pressure and cardiac pathology in rats with borderline hypertension. Hypertens. 3:496-505.

Lawler JE, Sanders BJ, Chen YF, Nagahama S and Oparail S. 1987: Hypertension produced by a high sodium diet in the borderline hypertensive rat (BHR). Clin. Exp. Hypertens. 9:1713-1731.

Lee L and Webb RC. 1992: Endothelium-dependent relaxation and L-arginine metabolism in genetic hypertension. Hypertens. 19: 435-441.

Lee RMKW. 1985: Vascular changes at the prehypertensive phase in the mesenteric arteries from spontaneously hypertensive rats. Blood Vessel. 22:105-126.

Legrand MCM, Benessiano J and Levy BI. 1993: Endothelium, mechanical compliance and cGMP content in the carotid artery from spontaneously hypertensive rats. J. Cardiovascul. Pharmacol. 21:(suppl 1): s26-s30.

Lever AF, Lyall F, Morton JJ and et al. 1992: Angiotensin II, vascular structure and blood pressure. Kidney Internat. 41(suppl 37):s51-s55.

Lewanczuk RZ, Wang J. Zhang ZR and Pang PKT. 1989: Effect of spontaneously hypertensive rat plasma on blood pressure and tail artery calcium uptake in normotensive rats. Am. J. Hypertens. 2:26-31.

Lewanczuk RZ, Chen A and Pang PKT. 1990: The effects of dietary calcium on blood pressure in spot aneously hypertensive rats may be mediated by a circulating hypertensive factor. Am. J. Hypertens. 3:349-353.

Li J and Bukoski RD. 1993: Endothelium-dependent relaxation of hypertensive resistance arteries is not impaired under all conditions. Circ. Res. 72:290-296.

Li J, Bian KA and Bukoski RD. 1994: A non-cyclo-oxygenase, non-nitric oxide relaxing factor is present in resistance arteries of normotensive but not spontaneously hypertensive rats. Am. J. Med. Sci. 307:7-14.

Li ping and Smyth DD. 1993: Decreased renal activity of vasopressin in spontaneously hypertensive rats. J. Hypertens. 11:41-48.

Licata G, Scaglione R, Ganguzza A, Corrao S, Donatelli M, Parrinello G, Dichiara MA, Merlino G and Cacala M. 1994: Central obesity and hypertension: relationship between fasting serum insulin, plasma renin activity and diastolic blood pressure in young obese subjects. Am. J. Hypertens. 7:314-320.

Lind L, Lithell H and Pollare T. 1993: Is it hyperinsulinemia or insulin resistance that is related to hypertension and other metabolic cardiovascular risk factors?

J. Hypertens. 11(suppl 4):s11-s16.

Lis H and Sharon N. 1986: Biological properties of lectins. in The lectins, properties, functions, and applications in biology and medicine. Liener IE, Sharon N and Goldstein IJ (Eds). Academic Press, Orlando, p270-277.

Lockette W, Otsuka Y and Carretero O. 1986: The loss of endothelium-dependent relaxation in hypertension. Hypertens. 8(suppl II):II61-II66.

Locolley PJ, Lewis SJ and Brody MJ. 1991: L-N<sup>G</sup>-nitroarginine produces an exaggerated hypertension in anaesthetized SHR. Eur. J. Pharmacol. 197:239-240.

Lograno MD, Daniele E, Vulpis V and Pirrelli A. 1993: Calcium channels in the vascular smooth muscle of spontaneously hypertensive rats. J. Hypertens. 11(suppl 5):s124-s125.

Loomis D. 1946: Hypertension and necrotizing arteritis in the rat following renal infarction. Arch. Pathol. 41:231-268.

Loppnow H and Libby P. 1990: Proliferating or interleukin-1-activated human vascular smooth muscle cells secrete copious interleukin-6. J. Clin. Invest. 85:731-738.

Lowenstein CJ, Glatt CS, Bredt DS and Snyder SH. 1992: Cloned and expressed macrophage nitric oxide synthase contrasts with the brain enzyme. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA. 89:6711-6715.

Luscher TF and Vanhoutte PM. 1986: Endothelium-dependent contractions to acetylcholine in the aorta of the spontaneously hypertensive rat. Hypertens. 8:344-348.

Luscher TF, Raij L and Vanhoutte PM. 1987: Endothelium-dependent vascular responses in normotensive and hypertensive Dahl rats. Hypertens. 9:157-163.

Luscher TF, Bock AH, Yang Z and Diederich D. 1991: Endothelium-derived relaxing and contracting factors: perspective in nephrology. Kidney Int. 39:575-590.

Luscher TF. 1992a: Heterogeneity of endothelial dysfunction in hypertension. Eur. Heart J. 13(suppl D):50-55.

Luscher TF, Tanner FC and Dohi Y. 1992: Age, hypertension and hypercholesterolemia alter endothelium-dependent vascular regulation. Pharmacol. Toxicol. 70:s32-s39.

Luscher TF, Oemar BS, Boulanger CM and Hahn AWA. 1993: Molecular and cellular biology of endothelin and its receptors: part II. J. Hypertens. 11:121-126.

Lynch KR and Peach MJ. 1991: Molecular biology of angiotensinogen. Hypertens. 17:263-269.

Madeddu P, Glorioso N, Soro A, Tonolo G, Manunta P, Troffa C, Demontis MP, Varoni MV and Anania V. 1990: Brain kinins are responsible for the pressor effect of intracerebroventricular captopril in spontaneously hypertensive rats. Hypertens. 15:407-412.

Malinski T, Kapturczak M, Dayharsh J and Bohr D. 1993: Nitric oxide synthase activity in genetic hypertension. Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 194:654-658.

Mancia G, Grassi G, Parati G and Daffonchio A. 1993: Evaluating sympathetic activity in human hypertension. J. Hypertens. 11(suppl 5):s13-s19.

Manning RD, Hu L, Mizelle L Montani J and Norton MW. 1993: Cardiovascular responses to long-term blockade of nitric oxide synthesis. Hypertens. 22:40-48.

MaNeill J. 1983: Role of vasopressin in the control of arterial pressure. Can. J. Physiol. Parmacol. 61:1226-1235.

Margolius HS, Geller R, De Jong W, Pisano JJ and Sjoerdsma A. 1972: Altered urinary kallikrein excretion in rats with hypertension. Circ. Res. 30:358-362.

Marin J and Sanchez-Ferrer CF. 1990: Role of endothelium-formed nitric oxide on vascular responses. Gen. Pharmacol. 21:575-587.

Marletta MA. 1993: Nitric oxide synthase structure and mechanism. J. Biol. Chem. 268:12231-12234.

Marsden PA, Schappert KT, Chen HS, Flowers M, Sundell CL, Wilcox N, Lamas S and Michel T. 1992: Molecular cloning and characterization of human endothelial

nitric oxide synthase. FEBS Lett. 307:287-293.

Martin R. McFarland HF and McFarlin DE. 1992: Immunological aspects of demyelinating diseases. Ann. Rev. Immunol. 10:153-187.

Mayer B, John M and Bohme E. 1990: Purification of a Ca<sup>2+</sup>/calmodulin-dependent nitric oxide synthase from porcine cerebellum. Cofactor-role of tetrahydrobiopterin. FEBS Lett. 277:215-219.

McAteer MJ, Lagarde AC, Georgion HM and Bellgrau D. 1988: A requirement for the CD5 antigen in T cell activation. Eur. J. Immunol. 18:1111-1117.

McMahon EG, Palomo MA and Moore WM. 1991: Phosphoramidon blocks the pressor activity of big endothelin (1-39) and lowers blood pressure in spontaneously hypertensive rats. J. Cardiovasc. Pharmacol. 17(suppl 7):s29-s33.

Melby CJ, Sanders BJ and Johnson AK. 1991: The effects of exercise training on salt-induced hypertension in the borderline hypertensive rat. Clin. Exp. Hypertens. 13:865-872.

Metzger Z, Hoffeld JT and Oppenheim JJ. 1980: Macrophages mediated suppression. I. Evidence for participation of both hydrogen peroxide and prostaglandins in suppression of murine lymphocyte proliferation. J. Immunol. 124:983-988.

Meyer-Lehnert H, Wanning C, Michel H, Backer A and Kramer HJ. 1993: cellular mechanism of action of a ouabain-like factor in vascular smooth-muscle cells. J. Cardiovas. Pharmacol. 22(suppl 2):s16-s19.

Michel MC, Brodde OL and Insel PA. 1990: Peripheral adrenergic receptors in hypertension. Hypertens. 16:107-120.

Miethke T, Wahl C, Regele D, Gan SH, Heeg K and Wagner H. 1993: Superantigen mediated shock: a cytokine release syndrome. Immunol. 189:270-284.

Mills CD. 1991: Molecular basis of "suppressor" macrophages, arginine metabolism via the nitric oxide synthase pathway. J. Immunol. 146:2719-2723.

Miyamori I, Takeda Y. Yoneda T and Takeda R. 1991: Endothelin-1 release from mesenteric arteries of spontaneously hypertensive rats. J. Cardiovas. Pharmacol. 17(suppl 7):s408-s410.

Modan M, Halkin H and Almog S, Lusky A, Eshkol A, Shefi M, Shitrit A and Fuchs Z. 1985: Hyperinsulinemia: a link between hypertension, obesity and glucose

intolerance. J. Clin. Invest. 75:809-817.

Modan M and Halkin H. 1991: Hyperinsulinemia or increased sympathetic drive as links for obesity and hypertension. Diabetes Care. 14:470-487.

Moncada S and Vane JR. 1979: Arachidonic acid metabolites and the interaction between platelets and blood vessel wall. N. Engl. J. Med. 300:1142-1147.

Moncada S, Palmer RMJ and Higgs EA. 1991. Nitric oxide: physiology, pathophysiology, and pharmacology. Pharmacol. Rev. 43:109-142.

Moncada S. 1994: Nitric oxide, a seminar in 15th scientific meeting of the international society of hypertension'94. Melbourne, Australia.

Morita E, Yasue H, Yoshimura M, Ogawa H, jougasaki M, Matsumura T, Mukoyama M and Nakao K. 1993: Increased plasma levels of brain natriuretic peptide in acute myocaradic infarction. Circulation 88:82-91.

Moroi M, Akatsuka N, Fukazawa M, Hara K, Ishikawa M, Aikawa J, Namiki A and Yamaguchi T. 1994: Endothelium-dependent relaxation by angiotensin-converting enzyme inhibitors in canine femoral arteries. Am J. Physiol. 266:H583-H589.

Morris M. 1982: Neurohypophysial response to dehydration in the spontaneously hypertensive rats. Hypertens. 4: 161-166.

Morton JJ, Beattie EC Speirs A and Gulliver F. 1993: Persistent hypertension following inhibition of nuric oxide formation in the Wistar rat: role of renin and vascular hypertrophy. J. Hypertens. 11:1083-1088.

Mourlon-Le Grand MC, Benessiano J and Levy BI. 1992: cGMP pathway and mechanical properties of carotid artery wall in WKY rats and SHR: role of endothelium. Am. J. Physiol. 263:H61-H67.

Muirhead EE. 1990: Discovery of the renomedully system of blood pressure control and its hormones. Hypertens. 15:114-116.

Muirhead EE, Brooks B, Byers LW, Toba K and Share L. 1991: Antihypertensive action of medullipin I given by mouth. Hypertens. 17:1092-1096.

Muirhead EE. 1993: Renal vasodepressor mechanisms: the Medullipin system. J. Hypertens. 11(suppl 5):s53-s58.

Mukoyama M, Nakao K, Hosoda K, Suga S, Saito Y, Ogawa Y, Shirakami G, Jougasaki M, Obata K, Yasue H et al., 1991: Brain natriuretic peptide (BNP) as a

novel cardiac hormone in human: evidence for an exquisite dual natriuretic peptide system, ANP and BNP. J. Clin. Invest. 87:1402-1412.

Mulvany MJ. 1992: Vascular growth in hypertension. J. Cardiovas. Pharmacol. 20(suppl 1):s7-s11.

Mulrow PJ. 1989: Adrenal renin: a possible local regulator of aldosterone production. Yale J. Biol. Med. 62:503-510.

Mulvany MJ. 1992: Vascular growth in hypertension. J. Cardiovascul. Pharmacol. 20(suppl):s7-s11.

Nabata T, Morimoto S, Koh E, Shiraishi T and Ogihara T. 1990: Interleukin-6 stimulates c-myc expression and proliferation of cultured vascular smooth muscle cells. Biochem. Int. 20:445-454.

Nakagawa Y, Rivera V and Larner AC. 1992: A role for the Na/K-ATPasc in the control of human c-fos and c-jun transcription. J. Biol. Chem. 267:8785-8788.

Nakaki T, Nakayama M and Kato R. 1990: Inhibition by nitric oxide and nitric oxide-producing vasodilators of DNA synthesis in vascular smooth muscle cells. Eur. J. Pharmacol. 189:347-353.

Nakamura A, Kohsaka T and Johns EJ. 1993: Differential regulation of interleukin-6 production in the kidney by the renal sympathetic nerves in normal and spontaneously hypertensive rats. J. Hypertens. 11:491-497.

Naruse M, kawana M, Hifumi S, Naruse K, Yoshihara I, Oka T, Kato Y, Monzen C, Kurimoto F, Ohsumik, Hosoga S and Demura H. 1991: Plasma immunoreactive endothelin but not thromobulin, is increased in patients with essential hypertension and ischemic heart disease. J. Cardiovas. Pharmacol. 17(suppl 7):s471-s474.

Nathan CF. 1987: Secretory products of macrophages. J. Clin. Invest. 79:319-326

Nathan CF and Hibbs JB. 1991: Role of nitric oxide synthesis in macrophage antimicrobial activity. Curr. Opin. Immunol. 3:65-70.

Nava E, Palmer RM and Moncada S. 1992: The role of nitric oxide in endotoxic shock: effects of N<sup>G</sup>-monomethyl-L-arginine. J. Cardiovasc. Pharmacol. 20(suppl 12):s132-s134.

Neild GH. 1994: Edothelin plasma levels in hypertensive patients with vascular disease. J. Hypertens. 12(suppl 1):s17-s20.

Nelson BJ, Ralph P, Green SJ and Nacy CA. 1991: Differential susceptibility of activated macrophage cytotoxic effector reactions to the suppressive effects of transforming growth factor- $\beta$ 1. J. Immunol. 146:1849-1857.

Neusser M, Tepel M, Golinski P, Zhu Z, Rahn KH, Spieker C and Zidek W. 1993: Protein kinase C and calcium distribution in vascular smooth muscle cells from spontaneously hypertensive rats. J. Hypertens. 11(suppl 5):s114-s115.

Nishida K, Harrison DG, Navas JP, Fisher AA, Dockery SP, Uematsu M, Nerem RM, Alexander RW and Murphy TJ. 1992: Molecular cloning and characterization of the constitutive bovine aortic endothelial cell nitric oxide synthase. J. Clin. Invest. 90:2092-2096.

Norman RA, Dzielak DJ, Bost KL, khraibi AA and Galloway PG. 1985: Immune system dysfunction contribute to the aetiology of spontaneous hypertension. J. Hypertens. 3:261-268.

Norman RA, Galloway PG, Dzielak DJ and Huang M. 1988: Mechanisms of partial renal infarct hypertension. J. Hypertens. 6:397-403.

Nowak R. 1992: Corners of the mind: the cellular basis of memory and learning. J. NIH Res. 4:49-55.

Nunokawa Y and Tanaka S. 1992: Interferon-gamma inhibits proliferation of rat vascular smooth muscle cells by nitric oxide generation. Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 188:409-415.

Nunokawa Y, Ishida N, and Tanaka S. 1993: Cloning of inducible nitric oxide synthase in rat vascular smooth muscle cells. Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 191:89-94.

Oddie CJ, Dilley RJ. Kanellakis P and Bobik A. 1993: Chronic angiotensin II type 1 receptor antagonism in genetic hypertension: effects on vascular structure and reactivity. J. Hypertens. 11:717-724.

Ofosu-Appiah W, Ruggiero C, Dzielak DJ and Antzelevitch C. 1993: The effect of PEG-interleukin-2 and interleukin-2 on essential hypertension and cellular immune function in the spontaneously hypertensive rat. Clin. Exp. Hypertens. 15:435-457.

Ogura T, Yokoyama T, Fujisawa H, Kurashima H and Esumi H. 1993: Structural diversity of neuronal nitric oxide synthase mRNA in the nervous system. Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 193:1014-1022.

Okada K, Ishikawa S and Saito T. 1993: Enhancement of intracellular sodium by

vasopressin in spontaneously hypertensive rats. Hypertens. 22:300-305.

Okamoto K and Aoki K. 1963: Development of a strain of spontaneously hypertensive rats. Jpn. Circ. J. 27:282-293.

Okuda T and Grollman A. 1967: Passive transfer of autoimmune induced hypertension in the rat by lymph node cells. Tex. Rep. Biol. Med. 25:257-264.

Oliver JR, Korner PI, Woods RL and Zhu JL. 1990: Reflex release of vasopressin and renin in hemorrhage is enhanced by autonomic blockade. Am. J. Physiol. 258:H221-H228.

Olsen F. 1971: Inflammatory cellular reaction in hypertensive vascular disease in man. Acta. Pathol. Microbiol. Scand. (A) 80:253-256.

Olsen F, Hilden H and Ibsen H. 1973: Raised levels of immunoglobulins in serum of hypertensive patients. Acta. Pathol. Microbiol. Scand. (B) 81:775-778.

Olsen F. 1980: Transfer of arterial hypertension by splenic cells from DOCA-salt hypertensive and renal hypertensive rats to normotensive recipients. Acta Pathol. Microbiol. Immunol. Scand. 88:1-5.

Owens GK and Schwartz SM. 1982: Alterations in vascular smooth muscle mass in the spontaneously hypertensive rat: role of cellular hypertrophy, hyperploidy and hyperplasia. Circ. Res. 51:280-289.

Pacak K, Yadid G, Jakab G, Ienders JWM, Kopin IJ and Goldstein DS. 1993: In vivo hypothalamic release and synthesis of catecholamines in spontaneously hypertensive rats. Hypertens. 22:467-478.

Page IH. 1987: Hypertension mechanisms. Grune & Stratton, New York. p910-916.

Palmer RMJ, Ferrige AG and Moncada S. 1987: Nitric oxide release accounts for the biological activity of endothelium-derived relaxing factor. Nature 327:524-526.

Palmer RMJ, Ashton DS and Moncada S. 1988: vascular endothelial cells synthesize nitric oxide from L-arginine. Nature 333:664-666.

Pang PKT and Lewanczuk RZ. 1989: parathyroid origin of a new circulating hypertensive factor in spontaneously hypertensive rats. AM. J. Hypertens. 2:898-902.

Pang PKT, Wang R, Snan J, Karpinski E and Benishin CG. 1990: Specific inhibition of long-lasting L-type calcium channels by synthetic parathyroid hormone. Proc. Natl.

Acad. Sci. USA 87:623-627.

Pang PKT, Benishi CG, Shan J and Lewanczuk RZ. 1996. PHF: the new parathyroid hypertensive factor. Blood Pressure. 3:148-155.

Panza JA, Quyyumi AA, Brush JE and Epstein SE. 1990: Abnormal endothelium-dependent vascular relaxation in patients with essential hypertension. N. Engl. J. Med. 323:22-27.

Panza JA, Casino PR, Kilcoyne CM and Quyyumi AA. 1993: Role of endothelium-derived nitric oxide in the abnormal endothelium-dependent vascular relaxation of patients with essential hypertension. Circulation 87:1468-1417.

Papapetropoulos A, Marczin N, Snead MD, Cheng C, Milici A and Catravas JD. 1994: Smooth muscle cell responsiveness to nitrovasodilators in hypertensive and normotensive rats. Hypertens. 23:476-484.

Pascual DW, Jin H, Bost KL and Oparil S. 1990: Interleukin-2 does not attenuate hypertension in spontaneously hypertensive rats. Hypertens. 16:468-471.

Pascual VH, Oparil S, Eldridge JH, Jin H, Bost KL and Pascual DW. 1992: Spontaneously hypertensive rat: lymphoid depression is age dependent and mediated via a mononuclear cell subpopulation. Am. J. Physiol. 31:R1-R7.

Pascual DW, Pascual VH, Bost KL, McGhee JR and Oparil S. 1993: Nitric oxide mediated immune dysfunction in spontaneously hypertensive rats. Hypertens. 21:185-194.

Patel A, Layne S, Watts D and Kirchner KA. 1993: L-arginine administration normalizes pressure natriuresis in hypertensive Dahl rats. Hypertens. 22:863-869.

Pfeifle B, Ditschuneit HH and Ditschuneit H. 1980: Insulin as a cellular growth regulator of rat arterial smooth muscle cells in vitro. Horm. Metab. Res. 12:381-385.

Pfeifle B and Ditschuneit HH. 1983: Receptors for insulin and IGF's in cultured arterial smooth muscle cells depends on their growth state. Endocrinol. 96:251-257.

Pollock JS, Forstermann U, Mitchell JA, Warner TD, Schmidt HHW, Nakane M and Murad F. 1991: Purification and characterization of particulate endothelium-derived relaxing factor synthase from cultured and native bovine aortic endothelial cells. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA. 88:10480-10484.

Poston C. 1987: Endogenous sodium pump inhibitors: a role in essential hypertension? Clin. Sci. 72:647-655.

Pravence M, Kren V, Kunes J, Scicli AG, Carretero OA, Simonet L and Kurtz TW. 1991: Coseqregation of blood pressure with a kallikrein gene family polymorphism. Hypertens. 17:242-246.

Purcell ES and Gatton VH. 1992: Immune system of the spontaneously hypertensive rat: I sympathetic innervation. Exp. Neurol. 177:44-50.

Purcell ES, Wood GW and Gattone VH. 1993: Immune system of the spontaneously hypertensive rat: II morphology and function. Anatom. Res. 237:236-242.

Raab M, Yamamoto M and Rudd CE. 1994: The T-cell antigen CD5 acts as a receptor and substrate for the protein-tyrosine kinase p56<sup>kt</sup>. Molecul. Cellul. Biol. 14:2862-2870.

Radomski MW, Moncada S. 1993: Regulation of vascular homeostasis by nitric oxide. Thromb. Haemos. 70:36-41.

Raij L, Dalmasso AP, Staley NA and Fish AJ. 1989: Renal injury in DOCA-salt hypertensive C5-sufficient and C5-deficient mice. Kidney Int. 36:582-592.

Rao GN and Berk BC. 1992: Active oxygen species stimulated vascular smooth muscle cell growth and proto-nocogene expression. Circ. Res. 70:593-599.

Raval J, Joshua IG, Webb RC and Bohr DF. 1989: Lanthanum potentiation of the vascular response to a protein kinase C activator in genetically hypertensive rats. J. Hypertens. 7(suppl 6):146-147.

Reaven GM, Ho H and Hoffmann BB. 1989: Somatostatin inhibition of fructose-induced hypertension. Hypertens. 14:117-120.

Reaven GM. 1990: Insulin and hypertension. Clin. Exp. Hypertens. 12:803-816.

Reaven G and Chang H. 1992: Renal vascular hypertension does not lead to hyperinsulinemia in Sprague-Dawley rats. Am J. Hypertens. 5:314-317.

Regoli D, Rhaleb NE, Drapeau G, Dion S, Tousignant C, D'Orleans-Juste P and Devillier P. 1989: Basic pharmacology of kinins: pharmacologic receptors and other mechanisms. Adv. Exp. Med. Biol. 247:399-407.

Resink TJ, Scott-Burden T and Buhlher FR. 1988: Endothelin stimulates phospholipase C in cultured vascular smooth muscle cells. Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 157:1360-1368.

Resink TJ, Scott-Burden T, Weber E and Buhler FR. 1990: Characteristic cellular response to endothelin-1 in vascular smooth muscle cells from normotensive Wistar-Kyota and spontaneously hypertensive rats. J. Vasc. Med. Biol. 2:116-124.

Ribeiro MO, Antunes E, de Nucci G, Lovisolo SM and Zata R. 1992: Chronic inhibition of nitric oxide synthesis. A new model of arterial hypertension. Hypertess. 20:298-303.

Richards AM, Crozier IG, Holmes SJ, Espiner EA, Yandle TG and Frampton C. 1993: Brain natriuretic peptide: natriuretic and endocrine effects in essential hypertension. J. Hypertens. 11:163-170.

Rizzoni D, Castellano M, Porteri E, Bettoni G, Muiesan ML and Agabit-Rosei E. 1994: Vascular structural and functional alteration before and after the development of hypertension in SHR. Am J. Hypertens. 7:193-200.

Rowe JW, Young JB, Minaker KL, Stevens AL, Pallotta J and Landsberg L. 1981: Effect of insulin and glucose infusions on sympathetic nervous system activity in normal man. Diabetes 30:219-225.

Rowland M and Robert J. 1982: Center for Health Statistics No. 84. Washington, DC: the National Certer for Health Statistics of the Nation, United States Department of Health and Human Service.

Rubanyi GM. 1991: Endothelium-derived relaxing and contracting factors. J. Cell. Biochem. 46:27-36.

Ruilope LM, Lahera V, Rodicio JL and Carlos-Romero J. 1994: Are renal hemodynamics a key factor in the development and maintenance of arterial hypertension in human? Hypertens. 23:3-9.

Saad MF, Knowler WC, Pettitt DJ, Nelson RG, Mott DM and Bennett PH. 1990: Insulin and hypertension. Diabetes 39:1430-1435.

Sachinidis A, Ko Y, Schulte KB, Appeheimer M, Seul C, Meyer Zu, Brickwedde MK, Nickenig G and Vetter H. 1993: Effects of lipoproteins on the expression of the early growth response gene-1 and on DNA synthesis in rat vascular smooth muscle cells. J. Hypertens. 11(suppl. 5):s116-s117

Sagar S, Kallo IJ, Kaul N, Ganguly NK and Sharma BA. 1992: Oxygen free radicals in essential hypertension. Molecul. Cell. Biochem. 111:103-108.

Sagnella GA, Markandu ND, Shore AC and MacGregor GA. 1986: Raised circulating levels of atrial natriuretic peptides in essential hypertension. Lancet I:179-

Saltis J, Agrotis A and Bobik A. 1993a: Age-dependent alteration in vascular smooth muscle cell responsiveness to platelet-derived growth factor in genetic hypertension. Clin. Exp. Pharmacol. Physiol. 20:324-326.

Saltis J, Agrotis A and Bobik A. 1993b: Difference in growth characteristics of vascular smooth muscle from spontaneously hypertensive and Wistar-Kyoto rats are growth factor dependent. J. Hypertens. 11:629-637.

Sander B, Andersson J and Andersson U. 1991: Assessment of cytokines by immunofluorescence and the paraformaldehyde-saponin procedure. Immunol. Rev. 119:66-90.

Sanders BJ and Johnson AK. 1989: Lesions of the anteroventral third ventricle prevent salt-induced hypertension in the borderline hypertensive rat (BHR). Hypertens. 13:817-821.

Sanders KM and Ward SM. 1992: Nitric oxide as a mediator of noradrenergic noncholinergic neurotransmission. Am. J. Physiol. 262:G379-392.

Sauro MD and Hadden JW. 1992: Gamma-interferon corrects aberrant protein kinase C levels and immunosuppression in the spontaneously hypertensive rats. Int. J. Immunopharmacol. 14:1421-1427.

Schaadt O, Sorensen H and Krogsgaard AR. 1981: Association between C3-F gene and essential hypertension. Clin. Sci. 61:363s-365s.

Schauf CL, Moffett DF and Moffett SB. 1990: Control of body fluid, electrolyte and acid-base balance. in Human Physiology, Times Mirror/Mosby College Publishing, St. Louis. p513-514.

Shepherd JT and Katusic ZS. 1991: Endothelium-derived vasoactive factors. I. Endothelium-dependent relaxation. Hypertens. 18(suppl III):III76-III85.

Schiffrin EL. 1989: Vascular receptors for angiotensin, vasopressin, and atrial natriuretic peptide in experimental hypertension. Can. J. Physiol. Parmacol. 67:1118-1123.

Schleiffer R, Pernot F, Van-Overloop B and Gairard A. 1991: In vivo involvement of endothelium-derived nitric oxide in spontaneously hypertensive rats: effects of N<sup>G</sup> nitro-L-arginine methyl ester. J. Hypertens. 9(suppl 6):s192-s193.

Schmidt HHHW, Nau H, Wittfoht W, Gerlach J, Prescher K, Klein MM, Niroomand

F and Bohme E. 1988: Arginine is a physiological precursor of endothelium-derived nitric oxide. Eur. J. Pharmacol. 154:213-216.

Schmidt HHHW, Lohmann SM and Walter U. 1993: The nitric oxide and cGMP signal transduction system: regulation and mechanism of action. Biochem. Biophys. Acta. 1178:153-175.

Schmid-Schonbein GW, Seiffge D, Delano FA, Shen K and Zweifach BW. 1991: Leucocyte counts and activation in spontaneously hypertensive and normotensive rats. Hypertens. 17:323-330.

Schepherd JT and Katusic ZS. 1991: Endothelium-derived vasoactive factors I. endothelium-dependent relaxation. Hypertens. 18(suppl III):III76-III85.

Schramm LP and Chornoboy ES. 1982: Sympathetic activity in spontaneously hypertensive rats after spinal transection. Am. J. Physiol. 243:R506-R511.

Schultz RM. 1991: Autocrine versus lymphocyte-dependant mechanism for macrophage activation. Cell. Signal. 3:515-522.

Schwartz SM, Heimark RL and Majesky MW. 1990: Developmental mechanisms underlying pathology of arteries. Physiol. Rev. 70:1177-1209.

Seidah NG, Sawyer N, Hamelin J, Mion P, Beaubier G, Brachpapa L, Rochemont J, Mbikay M and Chretien M. 1990: Mouse plasma kallikrein: cDNA structure, enzyme characterization and comparison of protein and mRNA levels among species. DNA Cell Biol. 9:737-748.

Sengar DPS, Couture RA, Jindal SL and Catching JD. 1985: Histocompatibility antigens in essential hypertension and myocardial infarction. Tissue Antigens. 26:168-171.

Sessa WC, Harrison JK, Luthin DR, Pollock JS and Lynch KR. 1993: Gnomic analysis and expression patterns reveal distinct genes for endothelial and brain nitric oxide synthase. Hypertens. 21:934-938.

Shan J, Benishin CG, Lewanczuk RZ and pang PKT. 1994: Mechanism of the vascular action of parathyroid hypertensive factor. J. Cardiovas. Pharmacol. 23(suppl 2):s1-s8.

Sharme RV and Bhalla RC. 1988: Calcium and abnormal reactivity of vascular smooth muscle in hypertension. Cell Calcium. 9:267-274.

Shaw J, Monicone V, Mills G and Paetkau V. 1978: Effect of co-stimulator on

immune responses in vitro. J. Immunol. 120:1774-1780.

Shibuki K and Okada D. 1991: Endogenous nitric oxide release required for long-term synaptic depression in the cerebellum. Nature. 349:326-328.

Shimizu Y, Newman W, Tanaka Y and Shaw S. 1992: Lymphocytes interactions with endothelial cells. Immunol. Today. 13:106-112.

Shultz PJ and Raij L. 1991: Endogenously synthesized nitric oxide prevents endotoxin-induced glomerular thrombosis. J. Clin. Invest. 90:1718-1725.

Shultz PJ and Tolins JP. 1993: Adaptation to increased dietary salt intake in the rat: role of endogenous nitric oxide. J. Clin. Invest. 91:642-650.

Silva SV, Silva VJD, Ballejo G, Salgado MCD and Salgado HC. 1994: Blockers of the L-arginine-nitric oxide-cyclic GMP pathway facilitate baroreceptor resetting. Hypertens. 23(suppl I):I60-I63.

Silver P, Cumiskey WR and Harris AC. 1992: Vascular protein kinase C in Wistar-Kyota and spontaneously hypertensive rats. Eur. J. Pharmacol. 212:143-149.

Sladek CD, Blair ML, Sterling C and Mangiapane ML. 1988: Attenuation of spontaneous hypertension in rats by a vasopressin antagonist. Hypertens. 12:506-512.

Slotkin TA, Levant B, Orband-Miller L, Queen KL and Stasheff S. 1988: Do sympathetic neurons coordinate cellular development in the heart and kidney? effects of neonatal central and peripheral catecholaminergic lesions on cardiac and renal nucleic acids and proteins. J. Pharmacol. Exp. Ther. 244:166-172.

Sokabe H and Grollman A. 1963: A study of hypertension in the rat induced by infarction of the kidney. Tex. Rep. Biol. Med. 21:93-100.

Soloviev A and Bershtein SA. 1992: The contractile apparatus in vascular smooth muscle cells of spontaneously hypertensive rats possess increased calcium sensitivity: the possible role of protein kinase C. J. Hypertens. 10:131-136.

Soubrier F, Wei L, Hubert C, Clauser E, Alhenc-Gelas F and Corvol P. 1993: Molecular biology of the angiotensin I converting enzyme: II structure-function-gene polymorphism and clinical implication. J. Hypertens. 11:599-604.

Standley PR and Rose KA. 1994: Insulin and insulin-like growth factor-1 modulation of glucose transport in argual smooth muscle cells: implication of glut-4 in the vasculature. Am J. Hypertens. 7:357-362.

Star RA. 1993: Southwestern internal medicine conference: nitric oxide. AM. J. Med. Sci. 306-348-358.

Storm DS, Turla MB, Todd KM and Webb RC. 1990: Calcium or contractile responses to phorbol esters and Ca channel agonist Bay K 8644, in arteries from hypertensive rats. Am. J. Hypertens. 3:245s-248s.

Storm DS, Stuenkel EL and Webb RC. 1992: Calcium channel activation in arterioles from genetically hypertensive rats. Hypertens. 20:380-388.

Stout RD and Bottomly K. 1989: Antigen-specific activation of effector macrophages by IFN-gamma producing (TH1) T cell clones. Failure of IL-4-producing (TH2) T cell clone to activate effector macrophages. J. Immunol. 142:760-765.

Strausser HR. 1983: Immune response modulation in the spontaneously hypertensive rat. Thymus. 5:19-33.

Strigard K, Larsson P, Holmdahl R, Klareskog L and Olsson T. 1989: *In vivo* monoclonal antibody treatment with OX19 (anti-rat CD5) causes disease relapse and terminates P2-induced immunospecific tolerance in experimental allergic neuritis. J. Neuroimmunol. 23:11-18.

Stuehr DJ and Marletta MA. 1985: Mammalian nitrite biosynthesis: mouse macrophage produce nitrite and nitrate in response to *Escherichia coli* lipopolysaccharide. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA. 82:7738-7742.

Stuehr DJ and Marletta MA. 1987: Synthesis of nitrite and nitrate in murine macrophage cell lines. Cancer Res. 47:5590-5594.

Stuehr DJ and Nathan CF. 1989: Nitric oxide. A macrophage product responsible for cytostasis and respiratory inhibition in tumor target cells. J. Exp. Med. 169:1543-1555.

Stuehr DJ, Cho HJ, Kwon NS, Weise MF and Nathan CF. 1991: Purification and characterization of the cytokine-induced macrophage nitric oxide synthase: an FAD-and FMN-containing flavoprotein. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA. 88:7773-7777.

Sudih T, Kangawa K, Minamino N and Matsuo H. 1988: A new natriuretic peptide in porcine brain. Nature. 332:78-81.

Sugawara A, Nakao K, Sakamoto M, Morii N, Yamada T, Itoh H, Shiono S and Imura H. 1985: Plasma concentration of atrial natriuretic polypeptide in essential hypertension. Lancet. II:1426-1427.

Sun D, Branum K and Sun Q. 1992: Prevention of experimental autoimmune encephalomyelitis in Lewis rat by treatment with an anti-rat CD5 antibody (OX19). Cell. Immunol. 145:263-271.

Suryaprabha P, Padma T and Brahmaji-Rao V. 1984: Increased serum IgG levels in essential hypertension. Immunol. Lett. 8:143-145.

Suzuki N, Miyauchi T, Tomobe T, Matsumoto H, Goto K, Masaki T and Fujion M. 1990: Plasma concentrations of endothelin-1 in spontaneously hypertensive rats and DOCA-salt hypertensive rats. Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 167:941-947.

Svendsen UG. 1976: Evidence for initial, thymus independent and a chronic, thymus dependent phase of DOCA and salt hypertension in mice. Acta Pathol. Microbiol. Scand. 84:523-528.

Takeichi N and Boone CW. 1976: Spontaneous rosette formation of rat thymus cells with guinea pig erythrocytes. Cell. Immunol. 27:52-59.

Takeichi N, Suzuki K, Okayasu T and Kobayashi H. 1980: Immunological depression in spontaneously hypertensive rats. Clin. Exp. Immunol. 40:120-126.

Takeichi N, Suzuki K and Kobayashi H. 1981: Characterization of immunological depression in spontaneously hypertensive rats. Eur. J. Immunol. 11:483-487.

Takeichi N, hamada J, Takimoto MC, Fujiwara K and Fobayashi H. 1988: Depression of T cell-mediated immunity and enhancement of autoantibody production by natural infection with microorganisms in spontaneously hypertensive rats (SHR). Microbiol. Immunol. 32:1235-1244.

Takenaka T, Forster H, De Micheli A and Epstein M. 1992: Impaired myogenic responsiveness of renal microvessel in Dahl salt-sensitive rats. Circ. Res. 71:471-480.

Tao X and Stout RD. 1993: T cell-mediated cognate signaling of nitric oxide production by macrophages. Requirements for macrophage activation by plasma membranes isolated from T cells. Eur. J. Immunol. 23:2916-2821.

Tappy L, Bovet P, jequier E, Shamlaye C, Darioli R and Burnand B. 1991: Relationship of fasting serum insulin concentration with blood pressure in a representative sample of the adult population of the Seychelles. Int. J. Obes. 15:669-675.

Tenkova T, Kondo M, Fujiwara T, Tabei R and Tsukahara S. 1993: Sympathetic hyperinnervation protects vascular smooth muscle cells from necrosis in Strake-prone spontaneously hypertensive rats. Virchows. Arch. 64(6):373-377.

Teramoto K, Chin EM, Khettry U and Clouse ME. 1992: Prolongation of rat pancreatic islet allograft survival by anti-CD2 monoclonal antibody treatment. Transplan. 54:1098-1103.

Tesfamariam B and Halpern W. 1988: Endothelium-dependent and endothelium-independent vasodilation in resistance arteries from hypertensive rats. Hypertens. 11:440-444.

Thierauch KH, Dinter H and Stock G. 1994: Prostaglandins and their receptors: II receptor structure and signal transduction. J. Hypertens. 12:1-5.

Tonyz RM and Schiffrin EC. 1993: The effect of angiotensin II on platelet intracellular free magnesium and calcium ionic concentration in essential hypertension. J. Hypertens. 11:551-558.

Thoren P and Ricksten SE. 1979: Recordings or renal and splanchnic sympathetic nervous activity in normotensive and spontaneously hypertensive rats. Clin. Sci. 57:197-199.

Trippodo NC and Frohlich ED. 1981: Similarities of genetic (spontaneous) hypertension:man and rat. Circ. Res. 48:309-319.

Tsuda K, Kachii M, Nishio I, Masuyama Y. 1987: Presynaptic alpha2-adrenoreceptor mediated regulation of norepinephrine release in perfused mesenteric vasculature in young and adult spontaneously hypertensive rats. Jpn. Circ. 51:25-32.

Tucker DC and Hunt RA. 1993: Effect of long-term air jet noise and dietary sodium chloride in borderline hypertensive rats. Hypertens. 22:527-534.

Turla MB and Webb RC. 1990: Augmented phospho-inositide metabolism in aortas from genetically hypertensive rats. Am. J. Physiol. 258:H173-F178.

Tuttle RS and Boppana DP. 1990: Antihypertensive effect of interleukin-2. Hypertens. 15:89-94.

Unanue ER & Allen PM. 1987: The basis for the immunoregulatory role of macrophages and other cells. Science. 236:551-557.

Van den Bogaerde J, White D, Roser B, Kampinga J and Aspinall R. 1990: In vitro and in vivo effects of monoclonal antibodies against T cell subsets on allogeneic and xenogeneic responses in the rats. Transplan. 50:915-920.

Van-Hueten JM, Janssen PAJ, De Ridder W and Vanhoutte PM. 1982: Interaction between 5-hydroxytryptamine and other vasoconstrictors substances in the isolated

temoral artery of the rabbit: effect of ketanserin (R41468). Eur. J. Parmacol. 77:281-287.

Vane JR, Anggard EE and Botting RM. 1990: Regulatory functions of the vascular endothelium. N. Engl. J. Med. 323:27-36.

Vanhoutte PM. 1987: Serotonin and the vascular wall. Internal. J. Cardiol. 14:189-203.

Vanhoutte PM, Amery A, Birkenhager W, Breckenridge A, Buhler F, Distler A, Dormandy J, Doyle A, Frohlich E, Hunsson L, Hedner T, Hollenberg N, Jensen H, Lund-Johansen P, Meyer P, Opie L, Robertson I, Safar M, Schalekamp M, Symoens J, Tra-Jensen J and Zanchetti A. 1988: Serotonergic mechanisms in hypertension: focus on the effects of katanserin. Hypertens. 11:111-133.

Vanhoutte PM. 1989: Endothelium and control of vascular function. Hypertens. 13:658-669.

Vanhoutte PM. 1993: Other endothelium-derived vasoactive factors. Circulation 87:(suppl V):v9-v17.

Verney EB. 1947: The antidiuretic hormone and the factors which determine its release. Proc. Roy. Soc. Lond. B. Biol. Sci. 135:25-105.

Vial JH, Yong AC, Walker MB and Boyd GW. 1989: Structural changes vary along individual arterioles in deoxycorticosterone acetate hypertensive rats. J. Hypertens. 7:151-158.

Wahl LM and Smith PD. 1991: Isolation, of monocyte/macrophage population. In: Current Protocols in Immunology. Coligan JE, Kruisbeek AM, Margnlines DH, Shevach EM and Strober W (Eds). Green Publishing Associates & Wiley-Interscience, New York. p7.6.1.

Warner SJC and Libby P. 1989: Human vascular smooth muscle cells: target for and source of tumor necrosis factor. J. Immunol. 142:100-109.

Warren JB, Pons F and Brady AJB. 1994: Nitric oxide biology: implications for cardiovascular therapeutics. Cardiovas. Res. 28:25-30.

Weaver CT and Unanue ER. 1990: The co-stimulatory function of antigen-presenting cells. Immunol. Today. 11:49-55.

Westermann J, Sabine R, Joachim F and Pabst R. 1989: Proliferation of macrophage subpopulation in the adult rat: comparison of various lymphoid organs.

J. Leuk. Biol. 46:263-269.

Westfall TC, Badino L, Naes L and Meldrum MJ. 1987: Alterations in the field stimulation induced release of endogenous norepinephrine from the coccygeal artery of spontaneously hypertensive and Wistar-Kyoto rats. Eur. J. Pharmacol. 135:433-437.

Wilson JD, Bullock JY and Booth RJ. 1978: Autoantibodies in hypertension. Lancet II:996.

White FN and Grollman A. 1964: Autoimmune factors associated with infarction of the kidney Nephron. 1:93-102.

Woods JD, Edwards JS and Ritter JM. 1993: Inhibition by nitroprusside of platelet calcium mobilization. J. Hypertens. 11:1369-1373.

Xiao J and Rrahmi Z. 1989: Target cell directed inactivation and IL-2-dependent reactivation of LAK cells. Cell. Immunol. 122:295-306.

Xiao J, Zeng YY and Pang PKT. 1991: Immune deficiency in spontaneously hypertensive rats. J. Vas. Med. Biol. 3(4):338.

Xiao J, Zeng YY and Pang KTP. 1993: Involvement of nitric oxide in the blastogenic response deficiency in splenocytes from spontaneously hypertensive rats. Am. J. Hypertens. 6:241-247.

Xiao J and Pang PKT. 1994a: Does a general alteration in the nitric oxide system occur in spontaneously hypertensive rats? Am. J. Physiol. 299:H272-H278.

Xiao J and Pang PKT. 1994b: Enhanced production of nitric oxide in cultured vascular smooth muscle cells from SHR. Proceedings of the 15th Scientific Meeting of the International Society of Hypertension. \$30, 166.

Xiao J and Pang PKT. 1994c: Activation of nitric oxide synthesis in vascular smooth muscle cells and macrophages during development in spontageously hypertensive rats. Am. J. Hypertens. submitted.

Xie Q, Cho HJ, Calaycay J, Mumford RA, Swiderek KM, Lee TD, Ding A, Troso T and Nathan C. 1992: Cloning and characterization of inducible nitric oxide synthase from mouse macrophages. Science. 256:225-228.

Yallampalli C and Garfield RE. 1993: Inhibition of nitric oxide synthesis in rats during pregnancy produces signs similar to those of preeclampsia. Am. J. Obstet. Gynecol. 169:1316-1320.

Yamada Y, Yamamura Y, Chihara T, Onogawa T, nakamura S, Yamasjita T, Mori T, Tominaga M and Yabuuchi Y. 1994: OPC-21268, a vasopressin V1 antagonist produces hypotension in spontaneously hypertension rats. Hypertens. 23:200-204.

Yamori Y, Nara Y, Mana M and Horie R. 1985: Sympathetic factors in the genetic models for hypertension, stroke and atherosclerosis. J. Hypertens. 3:35-38.

Yanagisawa M, Kurihara H, Kimura S, Tomobe Y, Kobayashi M, Mitsui Y, Yazaki Y, Goto K and Masaki T. 1988: A novel potent vasoconstrictor peptide produced by vascular endothelial cells. Nature. 332:411-415.

Yanagisawa M and Masaki T. 1989: Molecular biology and biochemistry of the endothelins. Trends Pharmacol. Sci. 10:374-379.

Yang BC, Nicholes WW and Lawson DL. 1992: 5-hydroxytryptamine potentiates vasoconstrictor effect of endothelin-1. Am. J. Physiol. 262:H913-H936.

Yokokawa K, Tahara H, Kohno M, Mandal AK, Yanagisawa M and Takeda T. 1993: Heparin regulates endothelin production through endothelium-derived nitric oxide in human endothelial cells. J. Clin. Invest. 92:2080-2085.

Yoshizumi M, Perrella MA, Burnett JC and Lee M. 1993: Tumor ecrosis factor downregulates an endothelial nitric oxide synthase mRNA by shortening its half life. Circ. Res. 73:205-209.

Yuan CM, Manunta P, Hamlyn JM, Chen S, Bohen E, Yeun J, Haddy FJ and Pamnani MB. 1993: Long-term ouabain administration produces hypertension in rat. Hypertens. 22:178-187.

Zehetgruber M, Conforto A amd Bing RJ. 1993: Vascular smooth muscle and nitric oxide. Life Sci. 52:1397-1406.

Zhang X, Alley EW, Russell SW and Morrison DC. 1994: Necessity and sufficiency of beta interferon for nitric oxide production in mouse peritoneal macrophages. Infection and Immunity. 62:33-40.

Zhu DL, Herembert T and Marche P. 1992: Protein kinase C and cell p oliferation in spontaneously hypertensive rats. Clin. Exp. Hypertens. 75-887.

Zhu DL, Herembert T, Caruelle D, Caruelle JP and Marche P. 1994: Signaling mechanism of basic fibroblast growth factor in arterial cells from genetically hypertensive rat. Am. J. Hypertens. 7:351-356.

Zhu Z, Tepel M, Neusser M, mehring N and Zidek W. 1993: Concentration-

dependent effects of insulin on calcium influx in vascular smooth muscle cells of normotensive and spontaneously hypertensive rats. Clin. Sci. 85:425-429.

Zicha J, Kunes J, Lebl M, Pohlova I, Slaninova J and Jelinek K. 1989: Antidiuretic and pressor actions of vasopressin in age-dependent DOCA-salt hypertension. Am. J. Physiol. 256:R138-R145.

Zimmermann S, Phillips RA, Dunaif A, Finegood DT, Nilkenfeld C, Ardeljan M, Gorlin R and Krakoff LR. 1992: Polycystic ovary syndrome: lack of hypertension despite profound insulin resistance. J. Clin. Endocrinol. Metab. 75:508-513.